



**Leeds and York Partnership**  
NHS Foundation Trust

# **ANNUAL REPORT AND ACCOUNTS**

**1 April 2022  
to  
31 March 2023**



**Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust**

**ANNUAL REPORT AND ACCOUNTS  
1 April 2022 to 31 March 2023**

**Presented to Parliament pursuant to Schedule 7  
paragraph 25 (4) (a) of the National Health  
Service Act 2006**



# CONTENTS

## PART A – ANNUAL REPORT

	Page
<b>1.1 THE PERFORMANCE REPORT (Overview of Performance)</b>	<b>10</b>
1.1.1 A message from our Chair	10
1.1.2 A message from our Chief Executive	11
1.1.3 About our Trust – a brief history and statutory background	13
1.1.4 Our strategy	13
1.1.5 Our values and behaviours	14
1.1.6 Statement of purpose and activities of the Trust	15
1.1.7 Principal risks and opportunities for the organisation	16
1.1.8 Going concern statement	18
1.1.9 The environment in which we operate	18
<b>1.2 THE PERFORMANCE REPORT (Performance Analysis)</b>	<b>20</b>
1.2.1 Measuring performance	20
1.2.2 Financial performance	22
1.2.3 Corporate social responsibility	25
1.2.4 Anti-bribery culture	30
1.2.5 Health inequalities	31
1.2.6 Customer satisfaction scores	32
1.2.7 NHS England core emergency preparedness, resilience and response assurance	33
<b>2.1 THE ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Directors' Report)</b>	<b>34</b>
2.1.1 Members of the Board of Directors	34
2.1.2 Register of Directors' Interests	35
2.1.3 Disclosure for the payment of creditors	35
2.1.4 Income disclosure	35
2.1.5 Cost allocation and charging	36
2.1.6 Political and charitable donations	36
2.1.7 NHS England's well-led framework	36
<b>2.2 ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Remuneration Report)</b>	<b>38</b>
2.2.1 Introduction	38
2.2.2 Annual statement on remuneration	38
2.2.3 Senior managers' remuneration policy	39
2.2.4 Annual report on remuneration	42
2.2.5 Directors and governors' expenses	48
2.2.6 Senior employees' pension entitlements, remuneration and benefits in kind	49
2.2.7 Fair-pay multiple	52
2.2.8 Accounting policies	52
<b>2.3 ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Staff Report)</b>	<b>53</b>
2.3.1 Equality reporting	53
2.3.2 Disability and employment	53
2.3.3 Valuing our workforce	54
2.3.4 Staff engagement	56
2.3.5 Our staff survey	57
2.3.6 How we involve our staff in understanding performance	59
2.3.7 Sickness absence	60
2.3.8 Occupational health service	63
2.3.9 Health and safety	63
2.3.10 Counter fraud	64
2.3.11 Average staff numbers	65
2.3.12 Gender profile of our Trust	65
2.3.13 Gender pay gap information	66
2.3.14 Analysis of staff costs	66
2.3.15 Off-payroll engagements	66
2.3.16 Staff exit packages	68

2.3.17	Non-compulsory / other departures	68
2.3.18	Expenditure on consultancy	69
2.3.19	Mental Health Act Managers	69
2.3.20	Diversity and inclusion policies	70
2.3.21	Staff turnover	71
<b>2.4</b>	<b>ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Disclosures required in the Annual Report)</b>	<b>72</b>
2.4.1	Compliance with the Code of Governance	72
2.4.2	Disclosure statements to be made in the Annual Report	73
2.4.3	Disclosure as per Schedule 7 of Large and Medium Sized Companies and Groups Regulations 2008	76
<b>2.5</b>	<b>ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (NHS Oversight Framework)</b>	<b>78</b>
2.5.1	NHS Oversight Framework	78
2.5.2	Segmentation	78
<b>2.6</b>	<b>ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Statement of Accounting Officer's Responsibilities)</b>	<b>79</b>
2.6.1	Statement of the Chief Executive's responsibilities as the accounting officer of Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust	79
<b>2.7</b>	<b>ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Annual Governance Statement)</b>	<b>80</b>
2.7.1	Scope of responsibility	80
2.7.2	The purpose of the system of internal control	80
2.7.3	Capacity to handle risk	80
2.7.4	The risk control framework	83
2.7.5	Key risks for the organisation	90
2.7.6	Review of economy, efficiency and effectiveness of the use of resources	90
2.7.7	Information governance	92
2.7.8	Data quality and governance	94
2.7.9	Review of effectiveness	94
2.7.10	Conclusion	95
<b>3</b>	<b>THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS (further information)</b>	<b>96</b>
3.1	Introduction	96
3.2	Composition of the Board of Directors	97
3.3	Profile of members of the Board of Directors	97
3.4	Meetings of the Board of Directors	102
3.5	Evaluation of the Board of Directors	103
3.6	The Audit Committee	104
<b>4</b>	<b>THE COUNCIL OF GOVERNORS</b>	<b>106</b>
4.1	Composition of the Council of Governors	106
4.2	Changes to the Council of Governors	108
4.3	Meetings of the Council of Governors	110
4.4	Duties of the Council of Governors	113
4.5	Working together	113
4.6	Sub-committees of the Council of Governors	114
4.7	The Register of Governors' Interests	114
<b>5</b>	<b>MEMBERSHIP</b>	<b>115</b>
5.1	Our constituencies and eligibility to join	115
5.2	Number of members	115
5.3	Developing a representative membership	116
5.4	Membership recruitment and engagement	116
5.5	The membership office	116
<b>6</b>	<b>OUR AUDITORS</b>	<b>117</b>
6.1	External audit services	117
6.2	Internal audit services	117

## PART B – THE ANNUAL ACCOUNTS AND AUDITORS’ REPORT

Page Numbers

Independent Auditors’ report  
Annual accounts

1-5  
1-36



**PART A  
ANNUAL REPORT  
2022/23**

## SECTION 1.1 – THE PERFORMANCE REPORT (Overview)

The purpose of the Overview Section is to provide a short summary setting out our purpose, key risks to the achievement of our objectives and how we have performed during the year.

### 1.1.1 A MESSAGE FROM OUR CHAIR

This is my first message as Chair, having been appointed in January 2023 following a year on the Board as a non-executive director. This means that reflecting on the last year is a reminder of the huge contribution made by our former Chair, Dr Sue Proctor, who worked so hard to help steer the Trust through the difficult years of Covid-19 and many other challenges. Sue is an excellent role model and I am fortunate to have had time to learn from her before becoming Chair.

Many of us would have hoped to be looking back on a year where the Covid-19 challenges were receding and we could really focus on ever improving services for our population. We should certainly pause and recognise the huge commitment of our staff in managing the effects of the pandemic and the courage, skill and determination shown across all teams in keeping services both safe and effective. We have not emerged into peace, however. The cost of living crisis is having a major impact on colleagues and service users and I do not underestimate the strain that this is putting on everyone. We have put even more focus on staff wellbeing as a result, creating a package of advice and practical support, open to both staff and service users, and we will continue to build on this. Through service visits and stories told at our Board meetings, I can see that the passion and commitment of our staff is as strong as ever and I am so grateful we have such dedicated and caring teams.

We also continue to have a major workforce challenge, with high vacancy levels in many teams, adding to the pressure on those delivering our services. We are constantly working on new initiatives for both recruitment and retention, ranging from how we can promote the Trust as a great place to work to how we can influence national workforce policy. Getting our organisational brand right will be a big part of this in the coming months; promoting our values and getting across the diverse range of services staff can work in, from core community services to specialist regional and national ones. We have also had some great success using our training and development resources to 'grow our own' and I would like to congratulate all colleagues who have developed their skills and careers this year. It is not easy to add learning into lives already busy with demanding work and managing issues such as cost of living, and it is admirable to see how many staff do achieve this.

A positive of recent times has been the ability to move back to more face-to-face working. We have returned to in-person Board meetings and both non-executive directors and governors have re-started face-to-face service visits, while presentations to the Board from service users and staff teams have even more power when seen and heard 'in real life'. Visits and stories give the Board a much more rounded understanding of staff and service user experiences than written reports can ever do. We have been able to celebrate some amazing good practice and also understand where we have gone wrong and must improve.

We have also really increased our focus on inclusion, diversity and equality. The diversity of our population, service users and staff is a rich asset for us and it is so important we understand the different backgrounds and needs of the many individuals we work with and for, and ensure everyone feels supported and valued. We know we still have inequalities in outcomes, particularly for service users from ethnic minority backgrounds, and we are working hard to make sure we are aware of how and when this happens and how we can eradicate health inequalities.

The health world around us has also significantly changed, with the West Yorkshire Integrated Care Board and the West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership now fully operational, bringing together providers, commissioners, local government, NHS organisations and voluntary sector organisations. The Trust is also active in the West Yorkshire Mental Health Provider Collaborative, acting as lead provider for a number of West Yorkshire services. All these bring to the fore the importance of collaborating with others and creating shared pathways of care that work best for service users. This new emphasis on partnership working was a major influence on our new Care Services Strategic Plan, the result of extensive staff and other stakeholder consultation, which sets out our approach to co-production,

collaboration and integration of care. I regularly see the effort being made by staff teams to look at continuous improvement and redesign of services to improve the experience of care and I know our Care Services Strategic Plan will work because of the absolute passion of our teams to keep innovating, despite the day-to-day pressures faced.

I am fortunate coming into the role of Chair to be supported by an experienced group of both governors and non-executive directors. The Council of Governors continues to offer collective experience and wisdom in holding the non-executive directors to account and I know they have welcomed the return of face-to-face service visits. I would like to thank our governors, ably led by our Lead Governor, Les France, for the time they put into the role, the commitment they bring to understanding what we do and for being prepared to debate such a range of issues. My non-executive director colleagues have been hugely supportive, both to myself and to each other, and have chaired Board sub-committees through an impressive array of issues this year, as well as intelligently challenging how we work and where we need to focus. Finally, the Trust is lucky to have a fantastic Executive Team and I would like to thank them for continuing to inspire and lead our amazing staff.

### **1.1.2 A MESSAGE FROM OUR CHIEF EXECUTIVE**

2022/23 was a year of transition from Covid-19 to the path of recovery for the Trust. It has been both an exciting and challenging time as we saw projects take off and the shoots of progress appear after paused work. In 2022 we cemented new ways of working within the Trust to keep up with the changing demands and pressures felt across our services. Targeting the redeployment of staff to the areas that needed it the most and embedding our agile/hybrid working environment has offered us all much greater flexibility, and feedback so far has been overwhelmingly positive. Of course, keeping our trust values of simplicity, caring and integrity at the heart of all we do is just as important now as when we first developed them.

I am incredibly proud of everyone at the Trust for adapting to the changes and challenges and driving the Trust forward. I have seen this in real time as our Community Mental Health Service faces acute pressures from escalating demands and significant staff shortages. Redeployment of staff to offer support to the Community Mental Health Teams, even if it is just one day a week, has also seen team members dust off their nursing hats again, myself included. I am overwhelmed with gratitude that we can continue to work together to provide excellent care to patients and communities.

We have also seen challenging periods over winter for staff, who have shown exceptional resilience despite facing significant pressure from seasonal demands and ongoing industrial action. I am immensely thankful for the continued hard work to limit the effects this has on our service users and carers and the work done to support our staff. This has included work which, at the time, seemed outside our remit, however acutely crucial to the wellbeing of our staff, and that was producing our cost of living support. This work included a support pack with relevant, valuable, and accessible information on help available to staff, locally and nationally. We launched Wagestream, which gives staff instant access to a percentage of their pay (up to 35%) without needing to wait for payday, and our LYPFT Financial Support Fund, a new dedicated fund designed to support staff who may be struggling due to the current cost of living crisis. And our teams didn't stop there, going on to produce a valuable resource for service users and their families, recognising the real impact financial challenges have on people's wellbeing, especially our vulnerable service users.

As I mentioned, we have seen some changes in the past year. In the summer of 2022, we left our old Trust Headquarters (HQ) site. With a tenancy up and agile working being the way forward, the site had become redundant. This change meant hosting teams at our existing Trust sites in and around Leeds, with bookable desks and meeting rooms available when required. We moved our official HQ to St Mary's House and started work to bring the older buildings at that site up to modern, sustainable standards. Over the coming years, our site footprint will change, and we will face some challenges. However, this will be necessary to allow us to provide the best services we can, using estates that are more sustainable for our environment and cost effective.

We also said goodbye to our Chair, Dr Sue Proctor, who held the post for six years. Sue helped us deliver real and sustainable change across the Trust and supported us through some of the most challenging times the NHS has ever experienced. Personally, she has been a great source of support, advice, and wisdom which I will be forever grateful for. But I have been excited to welcome Merran

McRae as our new Chair. Merran brings a wealth of experience and commitment to partnership working as a non-executive director and has made a quick transition to becoming our Chair. There were also changes within our staff networks, with Mahesh Patel and Maxine Brook becoming co-chairs of the Workforce Race Equality Network, and Ian Andrews and Sophie Bracewell becoming co-chairs of our Rainbow Alliance. They have worked hard this past year and I am excited to see the continued journey.

2022/23 also saw us welcome the first international mental health nursing recruits into the Trust. We are pleased they have settled in so well to the Trust and living in Leeds. We will support more international recruits in 2023/24, not just nurses but also occupational therapists, to join us and help us continue serving our diverse communities with the best possible care.

Other changes seen across the Trust this past year include our Green Plan, launched last summer to deliver the NHS Sustainability Promise. With this launch, we set up the Sustainability Team with Naomi Makin, Head of Sustainability, leading the change with her team to a greener future at LYPFT and embedding sustainability in everything we do with Sustainability Champions across the Trust.

Over the last year, the Trust, myself, teams, and staff members have shaped healthcare in the region. Working with the NHS West Yorkshire Integrated Care Board and Leeds Health and Social Care Hub, continuing our vital work with our regional partners and the communities we serve to improve local people's health and wellbeing by working collectively. The Synergi-Leeds Partnership is one we lead on. It is a collaboration between ourselves, service users and carers, the local authority and third-sector partners, created to tackle the persistent mental health inequalities problem for minority ethnic groups. Synergi-Leeds has launched a film produced with the support of our staff and service users in our Trust, The Journey to Racial Equality in Leeds Mental Health Services. As I write this, we are also launching the Admiral Nursing Service at St James's University Hospital in April 2023. So much to come ahead of us in 2023/24 with our partners.

I also want to highlight the continued important work of the Northern Gambling Service and Dr Matt Gaskell, Consultant Psychologist, who has been at the forefront of bringing attention to the service and driving changes in the gambling industry. He has had discussions with the Government on the Gambling White Paper. His work in this area has seen him work with BBC News and Newsnight to cover a 'significant piece' before the Government Gambling White Paper was published and featured across national and international news. He has also submitted evidence to the Northern Ireland Assembly Public Health Inquiry into Gambling Harm.

Supporting our staff members last summer, we wanted to say 'thank you' to everyone in person with the wonderful 'Big Thank You' events held across our Trust sites. Although we could not go ahead with the big party we had planned, we could still connect as teams and celebrate what mattered. Building off the success of the Big Thank You events, we wanted to continue and had a Christmas Drinks van set up to visit our bigger Trust sites to offer staff a free hot drink and cake. We also sent packages out to our smaller sites to enjoy as well over the Christmas period. As expected, this went down well, so our People Experience Team arranged for the van to return in Easter 2023. This summer will bring the NHS75 celebrations, focusing on celebrating everyone in our Trust. In 2022/23 we made significant improvements to our staff training and support systems by investing in our people with the launch of Learn, which has a significantly enhanced user experience and 360 Manager, offering self-directed resources and facilitated interventions to support our colleagues across LYPFT to access appropriate resources and timely development.

I also want to acknowledge the achievements of individual staff and teams here at LYPFT. 2022/23 was a bumper year for award nominations and wins. We have been recognised nationally for our hard work, resilience, and achievements. Some of our services have also seen National Accreditation. The Carers Trust awarded the Trust a 2-star Triangle of Care accreditation, the highest level of accreditation that mental health trusts can obtain through the program. This accreditation recognises the work we have achieved in working alongside our carers to improve their experiences. The Perinatal Community Mental Health Service was accredited by the Royal College of Psychiatrists' Perinatal Quality Network, again, for our high standard of care. Leeds Autism Diagnostic Service (LADS) received re-accreditation in March 2023 from the National Autistic Society. LADS is the only NHS adult autism team to possess this accreditation, a benchmark of quality and accessibility, a testament to these teams' hard work and, with all these, our commitment to patients and carers. The Research & Development Team launched its three-year strategy in 2022/23. Covid-19 highlighted the importance of research and development.

Without it, we can't move forward. It informs how we provide care and improves outcomes for patients. I am excited to see more work come out of this fantastic team and celebrate its monthly successes. As a new year starts, we still face challenges; demand for our services is at an all-time high, and pressures on staff are increasing. It is inspiring to see the resilience of everyone at the Trust, and I am confident that we will meet the challenges we face. We face them with integrity, as simply as possible and with care and compassion.

### **1.1.3 ABOUT OUR TRUST – A BRIEF HISTORY AND STATUTORY BACKGROUND**

As part of the NHS and Community Care Act (1990) the Leeds Community and Mental Health Services Teaching NHS Trust was formed on 1 February 1993. This was a self-governing trust providing community, mental health and learning disability services within the Leeds metropolitan area. In 2002 the community services previously provided by the NHS Trust transferred to the PCTs in Leeds, and the Trust was renamed the Leeds Mental Health Teaching NHS Trust; providing only mental health and learning disability services.

On 1 August 2007 NHS Improvement (formally Monitor) authorised us as a foundation trust, and we were formed as the Leeds Partnerships NHS Foundation Trust under the NHS Act 2006. As a foundation trust we provide mental health and learning disability services and have freedoms to act which NHS trusts don't.

A further development for our Trust was the acquisition of mental health, learning disability and substance misuse services from NHS North Yorkshire and York and NHS England on 1 February 2012. To reflect the new geographical area in which services were provided we became the Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust. However, the services commissioned by NHS North Yorkshire and York transferred to Tees, Esk and Wear Valleys NHS Foundation Trust on 1 October 2015, although the Trust still provides specialist services commissioned by NHS England from its York bases to a regional population.

### **1.1.4 OUR STRATEGY**

Our Trust Strategy *Improving health, improving lives*, describes what we want to achieve over the five years up until 2023 and how we plan to get there. The strategy is designed around the three key elements of delivering great care; a rewarding and supportive workplace; and effective and sustainable services.

Our strategic intent is set out in our Trust Strategy (2018 to 2023). This has been fully aligned with the key themes within national and local strategies and the challenges and opportunities we see ahead over the next one to five years. We have continued to work alongside commissioners and providers, both locally and regionally, to develop integrated strategic objectives and plans.

In line with their statutory responsibility, our governors played a key role in shaping our strategy and through a series of meetings provided feedback to the Board of Directors on the views of the Council and members. These views were fed into the process of developing the strategy.

#### **1.1.4.1 Our goals, strategic objectives and priorities**

Through extensive staff, governor and member engagement the organisation developed and agreed its vision and ambition; three simple objectives that describe the outcomes we aspire to; and the values we will work to. Our objectives are the three things we believe will help us achieve our vision and which we are passionate about realising. We have deliberately kept them simple so all our staff can keep a clear focus on them every day and in everything they do.

For each objective we have a series of priorities for action for achievement by 2022/23. All our priorities are tracked through our governance framework to make sure we are on course to achieve them.

A headline summary of our strategy can be found below.

**Table 1.1A – Our Trust strategy**

<b>Purpose</b>	Improving health, Improving lives	
<b>Vision</b>	To provide outstanding mental health and learning disability services as an employer of choice	
<b>Ambition</b>	We support our service users and carers, our staff and the communities we serve to live healthy and fulfilling lives. We want to achieve our personal and professional goals; to live our lives free from stigma and discrimination; and to improve the lives of people with a learning disability and mental ill health	
<b>Our values</b>		
<b>We have integrity</b> We treat everyone with respect and dignity, honour our commitments and do our best for our service users and colleagues.	<b>We keep it simple</b> We make it easy for the communities we serve and the people who work here to achieve their goals.	<b>We are caring</b> We always show empathy and support those in need.
<b>Our strategic objectives</b>		
1. We deliver great care that is high quality and improves lives.	2. We provide a rewarding and supportive place to work.	3. We use our resources to deliver effective and sustainable services.

#### 1.1.4.2 Our strategic plans

To support the delivery of our overarching strategy our Board agreed five 3-year strategic plans. These are: the LYPFT People Plan; the Quality Strategic Plan; the Care Services Strategic Plan; the Strategic Health Informatics Plan; and the Strategic Estates Plan. These were signed off by our Board and priorities to support delivery of the plans are agreed by the Board each year. More information about the strategic plans can be found on our website [www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk](http://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk).

#### 1.1.5 OUR VALUES AND BEHAVIOURS

Our values and behaviours describe what attitudes and behaviours we believe are important in achieving our purpose. A key part of our strategy redevelopment has focused on the values and behaviours our staff are committed to deliver. Our charter of values is set out below.

**Table 1.1B – Our values and behaviours**

<b>Our values</b>	<b>Behaviours that uphold our values</b>
<p><b>We have integrity</b></p> <p>We treat everyone with respect and dignity, honour our commitments and do our best for our service users and colleagues.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• We are committed to continuously improving what we do because we want the best for our service users.</li> <li>• We consider the feelings, needs and rights of others.</li> <li>• We give positive feedback as a norm and constructively challenge unacceptable behaviour.</li> <li>• We are open about the actions we take and the decisions we make, working transparently and as one team with service users, colleagues and relevant partner organisations.</li> </ul>
<p><b>We are caring</b></p> <p>We always show empathy and support those in need.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• We make sure people feel we have time for them when they need it.</li> <li>• We listen and act upon what people have to say.</li> <li>• We communicate with compassion and kindness.</li> </ul>
<p><b>We keep it simple</b></p> <p>We make it easy for the communities we serve and the people who work here to achieve their goals.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• We make processes as simple as possible.</li> <li>• We avoid jargon and make sure we are understood.</li> <li>• We are clear what our goals are and help others to achieve their goals.</li> </ul>

## 1.1.6 STATEMENT OF PURPOSE AND ACTIVITIES OF THE TRUST

We are a provider of specialist mental health and learning disability services. As a teaching trust with strong links to local universities we have a reputation as a centre of excellence for teaching, research and development, partly attributable to the national profiles of a number of our clinicians.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is the main provider of specialist mental health and learning disability services in Leeds. We also provide specialist services across York, the Yorkshire and Humber region, and some highly specialised national services. We have developed robust relationships with service users, carers and our partners in the NHS, Local Authorities and third sectors.

We provide services to approximately 811,953 individuals in the Leeds areas and specialist services and accept referrals from across the UK. We operate from 60 dispersed sites and employ approximately 3086 staff and nearly 625 bank staff.

Clinical services are currently delivered across nine service lines:

Acute services	Learning Disabilities services	Perinatal and Liaison services
Older People's Services	Children and Young Peoples' Mental Health Services (CYPMHS)	Regional Eating Disorders and Rehabilitation services
Forensic services	Community and Wellbeing services	Regional and specialist services

Our services are delivered across a range of settings in Yorkshire and the Humber and our Deaf Children and Young Peoples' Mental Health Service operates from Manchester and Newcastle. They are commissioned by a range of commissioners, including national specialised commissioning (NHS England), Integrated Care Boards, the Local Authority and Public Health. A number of our services are also delivered through formal partnerships with other agencies. The services we provide include:

- Community Mental Health Teams
- Care Home Team
- Memory Service
- Crisis Assessment Services
- Intensive Community Services including the Home-Based Treatment Team
- Younger People with Dementia Team
- Psychological and Psychotherapy Services
- Assertive Outreach Team
- Older People's Liaison Mental Health Service (based at St James's Hospital)
- Mental Health Inpatient Services
- Dementia Inpatient Service
- Rehabilitation and Recovery Services
- Healthy Living Service.
- Forensic Services
- Children and Young Peoples' Tier 4 Inpatient Mental Health Services
- Learning Disability Services
- Eating Disorders Services
- Gender Identity Services
- Liaison Psychiatry
- National Deaf Children and Families Service
- Northern School of Child and Adolescent Psychotherapy (NSCAP) Clinical Services
- Perinatal Services
- Personality Disorder Services
- Veterans Service
- Gambling Addiction Service.

## 1.1.7 PRINCIPAL RISKS AND OPPORTUNITIES FOR THE ORGANISATION

### 1.1.7.1 Risks

Key or principle risks for the organisation are those that have been identified as strategic risks on the strategic risk register which populate our Board Assurance Framework (BAF). Each of these risks has an identified executive director and management lead. The risks are managed through the risk management, risk register and operational planning processes. They are reported to the Executive Risk Management Group, Board sub-committees and the Board through the BAF. Behind each risk is a detailed risk assessment which sets out the controls and mitigations.

The Board has assessed its risk appetite which is 'open' to considering all potential options and solutions. It is classed as 'high' in relation to that openness, but the board would not take risks that either compromise the Trust's compliance with its duty of care to staff and service users or compromise compliance with the core regulatory and legislative frameworks within which it has a licence to operate. These risks set the context in which the Board and its sub-committees carry out their roles.

The Board and its sub-committees continue to keep the risks under review at each meeting to gain assurances on the actions being taken and to understand the impact on performance and future plans.

During 2022/23 the Board considered and refreshed the strategic risks to ensure the strategic risks reflect the key issues that could affect the Trust in delivering its objectives and / or its future success and sustainability. The Board did this through workshops and in consultation with the Board sub-committees. The Board signed off the refreshed risks in October 2022.

In summary the key strategic risks are described as follows:

Table 1.1C – Our key strategic risks

Strategic risks	Linked to Strategic Objective:
SR1 - If there is a breakdown of quality including safety assurance processes, we risk not being able to maintain standards of safe practice, meeting population health needs and compliance with regulatory requirements.	We deliver great care that is high quality and improves lives
SR2 - There is a risk that we fail to make the improvements outlined in the Quality Strategic Plan and that this has an impact on how we understand and act on the care of those who use our services.	We deliver great care that is high quality and improves lives
SR3 - There is a risk that we fail to deliver a culture and environment that recruits, retains, and attends to the wellbeing of staff to enable them to be their best and deliver quality services now and in the future.	We provide a rewarding and supporting place to work
SR4 - There is a risk that a lack of financial sustainability results in the destabilisation of the organisation and an inability to meet our objectives.	We use our resources to deliver effective and sustainable services
SR5 - Due to an inability to provide adequate working and care environments we risk being unable to deliver safe and effective services.	We use our resources to deliver effective and sustainable services
SR6 - As a result of insecure, inadequate and poorly utilised digital technologies there is a risk the quality and continuity of services is compromised.	We use our resources to deliver effective and sustainable services
SR7 - If we fail to achieve solutions for PFI provision we will incur quality and financial risks for the organisation.	We deliver great care that is high quality and improves lives

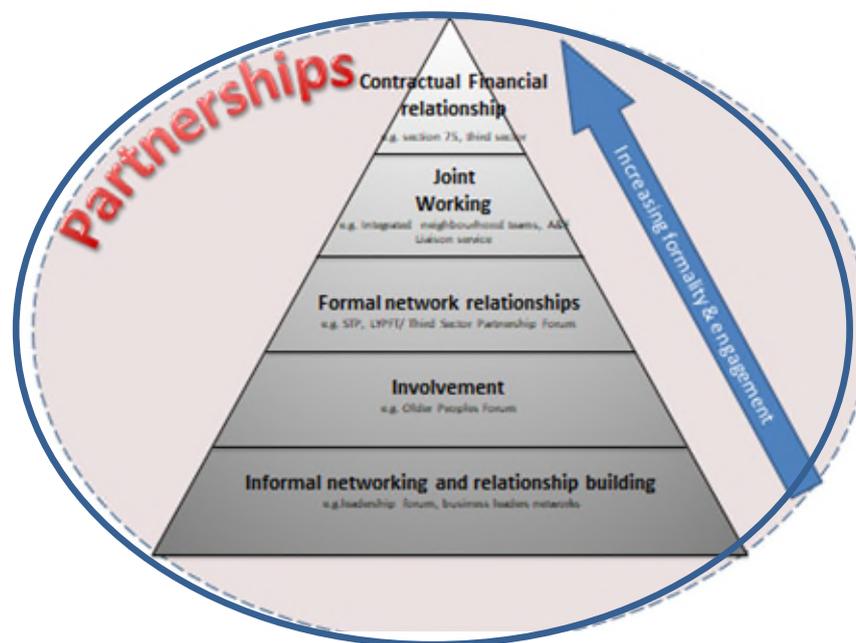
SR8 - There is a risk we fail to understand, plan and deliver services that meet the health needs of the population we serve.

We deliver great care that is high quality and improves lives

### 1.1.7.2 Opportunities

The opportunities for the Trust focus on developing our services and partnerships. Working in partnership provides us with an opportunity to work cohesively across geographical areas to ensure there is a seamless provision of care for our service users. During 2022/23 the Trust has focused on strengthening relationships with partners system wide.

The Trust values working in partnership and recognises the positive impact this has on service users' experience and we will continue to develop partnerships through 2023/24 using the framework and approach illustrated below:



### 1.1.7.3 Our wider partnership context

We operate within a health and care system and we work with partners to join up care pathways to improve outcomes for people who use our services. We provide many of our services in collaboration with our partners in our place and Integrated Care Systems (ICSs), as well as regionally and nationally:

- We are part of two Integrated Care Systems: West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership, and Humber Coast and Vale Health and Care Partnership.
- We are part of Provider Collaboratives for some of our more specialist services as:
  - Lead Provider for Tier 4 Children and Young People's Mental Health Services (CYPMHS) in West Yorkshire and Lead Provider for Adult Eating Disorders in the North East and Yorkshire region.
  - Lead Provider for the Veterans' Mental Health Complex Treatment Service (VMH CTS) and the Veterans' Mental Health High Intensity Service in the North of England.
  - Lead Provider for the West Yorkshire CREST (Community Rehabilitation Enhanced Support Team) service.
  - Part of the West Yorkshire Adult Secure Provider Collaborative.

- We are part of the West Yorkshire Assessment and Treatment Units (ATU) collaborative commissioning model, led by Bradford District Care NHS Foundation Trust.

Our partnership working is driven through established programme and delivery boards, such as the Place-based Partnership Mental Health Delivery Board and the West Yorkshire Specialised Programme Board.

### **1.1.8 GOING CONCERN STATEMENT**

After making enquiries, the directors have a reasonable expectation that the services provided by Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust will continue to be provided for the foreseeable future. For this reason, the directors have adopted the going concern basis in preparing the accounts, following the definition of going concern in the public sector adopted by HM Treasury's Financial Reporting Manual.

### **1.1.9 THE ENVIRONMENT IN WHICH WE OPERATE**

#### **1.1.9.1 The national context**

In January 2019, NHS England published the NHS Long Term Plan, setting out a ten-year vision for health services in England; showing how it will use the NHS long-term funding settlement that was agreed by the Government in July 2018. The Plan includes proposals that are relevant specifically to the Trust and for the partnerships we work in. The Plan guarantees investment in community services, promoting greater partnership working between primary and community care. The Plan continues the focus on the priorities within the Five Year Forward View for Mental Health and outlines further work on community mental health teams and other aspects of core services, including child and young peoples' mental health services. The Plan also sets out priorities for learning disability services, autism and neuro-developmental conditions, dementia and frailty and outlines work to support digital developments and the use of data, a focus on health inequalities and an emphasis on system working.

#### **1.1.9.2 The regional context – West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership**

The West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership is an integrated care system (ICS) made up of NHS organisations, local councils and voluntary and community sector organisations working closely together to address shared challenges facing health and care services. It has five local place partnerships, which includes Leeds.

Together it supports 2.4 million people, living in urban and rural areas. 770,000 are children and young people. 530,000 people live in areas ranked in the most deprived 10% of England. 20% of people are from minority ethnic communities. There are an estimated 400,000 unpaid carers, as many don't access support. Together it employs over 100,000 staff and work alongside thousands of volunteers.

As one of the country's leading ICSs, the West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership is enhancing its work due to legislative changes that came into effect on 1 July 2022 as part of the Health and Care Act 2022. The system is made up of two statutory elements:

- West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership Board, involving all the different organisations which support people's health and care.
- West Yorkshire Integrated Care Board, a new organisation, overseen by a board. The Chair of the Board is Cathy Elliott. The CEO is Rob Webster, CBE

The Health and Wellbeing Boards in each local place agree a health and wellbeing strategy for their area. These local place-based strategies are based on the things that are most important to local people. This way of working is supported by West Yorkshire-wide priority programmes, such as cancer, maternity, mental health, urgent care, tackling health inequalities, children and young people. It is supported by the Partnership Board which brings partners together and is supported by the West Yorkshire Combined Authority, and Local Resilience Forum. The West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnerships approach is supported by strong provider organisations, including West Yorkshire Association of Acute Trusts, the Mental Health, Learning Disabilities and Autism Collaborative and The Community Provider Collaborative.

The Partnership's strength provides greater opportunities to deliver its Five-Year Plan ambitions, ensuring that all people are given the best start in life, are able to remain healthy and age well. This collaborative approach has been central to handling the pandemic in maintaining personal protective equipment supply, coordinating testing, helping over 100,000 people shielding, rolling out the vaccine programme with volunteer support, and investing £12million in our social care sector to retain their valuable skills to deliver care in people's homes.

Another example can be seen in the establishment of the Partnership's health inequalities work. This identified a further 53,000 unpaid carers for early vaccine take up, delivering recommendations from our race review, investing £1million in warmer homes, as well as addressing the inequalities for people with learning disabilities.

The Partnership is committed to meaningful conversations with people, including colleagues to inform its work. Examples can be seen in the stroke reconfiguration of hyper acute units; assessment treatment units for people with complex learning disabilities; *'Looking out for our Neighbours'* – an award-winning campaign involving over 400 community organisations; the award-winning staff check-in suicide prevention campaign; perinatal mental health work; its anti-racism movement; climate change, improving the uptake of cancer screening and Let's DiaBEAT this. You can read more about these schemes and the positive difference we are making together on the West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership website.

## SECTION 1.2 – THE PERFORMANCE REPORT (Performance Analysis)

### 1.2.1 MEASURING PERFORMANCE

#### 1.2.1.1 Contractual and local targets

We have NHS England targets, NHS Standard contract requirements, locally agreed performance and quality measures and plans with our local health system partners (referred to in this section as targets and measures).

We produce Quality, Performance and Workforce Reports for our Executive Team and Heads of Services. The Performance Report accompanies the Chief Operating Officer Report which is presented to our Board of Directors for review on a bi-monthly basis and includes the requirements for monitoring performance of national targets and standards as well as contractual and local metrics and performance against plans. The Quality and Workforce Reports are shared with and discussed by our Board sub-committees to provide challenge, insight, and assurance.

We have in place a quality, delivery and performance framework that delivers reporting for our team and service managers, as well as Heads of Services. Dashboards and reports are used to promote discussion and challenge in team and service quality, delivery and performance meetings and operational delivery groups. We also have a reporting schedule to submit performance and quality information to our commissioners.

As might be expected with the significant workforce challenges the Trust has faced and several services entering business continuity, performance during 2022/23 has been varied.

Throughout this period our staff have worked flexibly to support our shared aim of continuing to care for our service users, providing care even when the usual face-to-face contact was not possible, or service provision was temporarily scaled back to allow staff to be redeployed to other services. All of our care and support services are vitally important to people, and we have aimed, wherever possible, to deliver the care and support needed including redeploying staff where necessary.

Following the changes in how we deliver and the demand for our services post pandemic, we have undertaken a further round of modelling and analysis of the underlying data contributing to a number of our contractual measures, to help services better understand issues with flow, capacity and demand. We remain committed to delivering care in the most appropriate, individualised and clinically effective way within the constraints we have been faced with. In year, improvement has been seen in both the Perinatal Community urgent and routine access measures.

In 2022/23, we have expanded the range of available dashboards within CareDirector and made the most of interoperability opportunities to provide real time analytics from within CareDirector itself. Towards the end of the year, we started a project to rationalise the performance management information presented throughout the Trust to ensure that this data is consistent and clinically relevant. This, coupled with better use of trajectories, thresholds and forecasting, and more intelligent use of benchmarking will help us to identify potential issues earlier and help us to focus on what is important.

Our programme of data quality audits continued, which measured performance against the service's caseload. The findings for these audits were presented back to operational management meetings and to individual services to provide oversight and assurance of reporting. Next year, we plan to focus on improving data quality further by making improvements to CareDirector to ensure that data quality issues are resolved as close to the point of data entry as possible and, crucially, using this data to help services understand more about the people who access their service (comparing demographic information against the local population, for example).

Month-on-month we continue to monitor and work to improve against our contractual and local targets. The table below sets out our performance during 2022/23.

Table 1.2A – Our contractual and local targets

Our contractual and local targets					
LEEDS PLACE					
	Target	2022/23 Q1	2022/23 Q2	2022/23 Q3	2022/23 Q4
Timely access to a MH assessment under S136 (target within 3 hours)	No target	17.2%	14.7%	25.9%	37.2%
Crisis and Intensive Support – Timely access to crisis assessment (ftf within 4 hours of referral)	90.0% (by Q4)	28.1%	29.7%	59.1%	52.8%
Crisis and Intensive Support – Length of stay on caseload (% less than 6 weeks)	70.0%	90.1%	84.0%	81.1%	87.2%
Crisis and Intensive Support – Frequency of contact (seen or visited 5 times in first week)	50.0%	37.4%	45.9%	47.0%	56.3%
Crisis and Intensive Support – Facilitated early discharge	No target	21.5%	21.2%	18.8%	9.1%
Timely commencement of a MH assessment by the ALPs team in the LTHT Emergency Department (1 hour)	No target	70.2%	66.7%	80.0%	74.0%
Timely access to a mental health assessment by the LYPFT liaison Psychiatry In-reach Service (24 hours)	90.0%	80.9%	80.8%	73.6%	66.3%
Bed Occupancy rates for Acute Adult Inpatient Services	94.0% - 98.0%	99.1%	98.4%	98.4%	97.3%
Percentage starting LADS assessment within 13 weeks	No target	16.9%	4.0%	0.0%	3.2%
Perinatal Community DNA Rate	No target	17.6%	14.0%	13.1%	9.6%
Perinatal Community – Timely access (less than 2 weeks) for routine referrals	85.0%	54.1%	82.9%	94.3%	93.7%
Perinatal Community – Timely access (less than 48hrs wait) for urgent referrals	No target	50.0%	93.3%	90.9%	94.4%
3 Day Follow Up – CCG Commissioned Services	80.0%	83.7%	82.2%	83.8%	79.1%
Waiting times Access to Memory Services; Referral to first face to face contact within 8 weeks	90.0%	74.9%	64.9%	53.4%	56.1%
Memory Services – Time from Referral to Diagnosis within 12 weeks	50.0%	63.9%	57.6%	45.2%	45.2%
Waiting times for Community Mental Health Teams first contact within 15 days	80.0%	82.9%	78.8%	78.8%	58.8%
Percentage of CLDT referrals seen within 4 weeks of receipt of referral	90.0%	72.7%	69.8%	78.8%	80.4%
Incidents Reported within 48 hrs from Incident identified as Serious	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%
Cardio Metabolic Assessment (current SMI inpatients)	90.0%	67.9%	69.0%	64.3%	77.2%
Cardio Metabolic Assessment (EIP Service)	90.0%	39.5%	77.4%	78.3%	79.3%

Percentage of people discharged to primary care (EIP Service)	No target	58.3%	66.0%	60.4%	77.8%
<b>NHS ENGLAND</b>					
	<b>Target</b>	<b>2022/23 Q1</b>	<b>2022/23 Q2</b>	<b>2022/23 Q3</b>	<b>2022/23 Q4</b>
Gender Identity Service – Waiting List	No target	3,626	3,774	4,010	4,238
Perinatal Community – Number of distinct women seen in rolling 12 months (LCCG only)	863 (by Q4)	727	737	726	746
CYPMHS Inpatients – Assessed within 7 days of admission (HoNOSCA / GBO)	100%	38.9%	42.9%	70.6%	25.0%
<b>OTHER REPORTED INDICATORS</b>					
	<b>Target</b>	<b>2022/23 Q1</b>	<b>2022/23 Q2</b>	<b>2022/23 Q3</b>	<b>2022/23 Q4</b>
Appraisals	85.0%	64.6%	66.3%	59.8%	64.3%
Clinical Supervision	85.0%	61.9%	59.6%	54.2%	62.8%
Sickness Absence Rate	4.9%	6.2%	6.2%	6.3%	6.2%
Staff Turnover	10.0%	10.6%	10.3%	9.5%	9.6%
Healthcare Associated Infections – C. difficile	0	0	0	0	0
Healthcare Associated Infections – MRSA	0	0	0	0	0
Delayed Transfers of Care	No target	11.9%	10.8%	13.4%	13.8%
Data Completeness – NHS Number	No target	99.1%	99.0%	99.0%	99.2%
Data Completeness – Ethnicity	No target	75.3%	74.7%	74.9%	75.9%
Data Completeness – Sexual Orientation	No target	30.9%	31.3%	33.9%	35.8%
<b>SYSTEM OVERSIGHT FRAMEWORK AND STANDARD NHS CONTRACT</b>					
	<b>Target</b>	<b>2022/23 Q1</b>	<b>2022/23 Q2</b>	<b>2022/23 Q3</b>	<b>2022/23 Q4</b>
3 Day Follow Up – Trust wide services	80%	83.6%	81.0%	83.5%	79.6%
Data Quality Maturity Index (MHSDS)	95%	86.1%	91.4%	91.8%	*
Early Intervention in Psychosis - % waiting less than 2wks for a NICE recommended package of care	60%	75.5%	81.5%	63.8%	78.0%
Never Events	0	0	0	0	0
Number of Incidents	No target	3,596	3,524	3,649	3,459
Inappropriate out-of-area placements for adult mental health services (number of bed days)	270 (by Q4)	774	663	1,359	1,384

\* Data Quality Maturity Index is published by NHS Digital three months in arrears, therefore, an updated Q4 position cannot be provided as the latest data available is for December 2022.

## 1.2.2 FINANCIAL PERFORMANCE

### 1.2.2.1 Overview

The 2022/23 financial year saw the introduction of the Health and Care Act 2022, that brought about the formalisation of Integrated Care Systems (ICSs). The Act brought in statutory obligations to ensure Foundation Trusts operate within set revenue and capital limits as part of an overall set of system

financial deliverables. This change solidifies the move to a new framework that supports collaboration across organisations whilst still maintaining individual organisational statutory duties and autonomy. The move towards an approach where health and social care organisations work together to integrate services and improve population health has clearly impacted in the way in which financial flows work and creates a more open transparent approach to joint financial management responsibility across a wider system.

Most of the patient income the Trust received in the financial year was managed within the same framework as the previous year. This meant the ongoing suspension of normal contracting and planning arrangements and a continuation of block allocation arrangements. During the year, the Trust maintained overall good financial governance in managing its finances whilst supporting services and managers who were operationally focused on recovering from the effects of Covid-19 and embedding a business as usual approach, with some elements of our cost profile recurrently changed as a consequence. There were other challenges and financial pressures in the year that related mainly to inflationary price increases, the availability of staffing and the availability of inpatient bed capacity.

In relation to staffing, the focus was on ensuring sufficient safe staffing cover was maintained whilst dealing with significant levels of vacancies within the Trust. This contributed to a significant increase in the use of agency in the year (see below operating expenses). The use of out of area placements (where service users cannot receive inpatient treatment locally, due to bed capacity) was broadly maintained at the same levels of the previous year for working age adults, but a growing financial pressure emerged in complex rehabilitation placements. The Trust also incurred significant cost pressures due to inflationary price increases across most non-pay budgets within the financial year, specifically utilities and food prices.

The overall good financial performance and management of the Trust's resources was maintained in 2022/23. Through the introduction of the Health and Care Act 2022, performance is now monitored at a system level. The Trust achieved a surplus and contributed to the West Yorkshire system delivering its planned revenue surplus. Capital expenditure limits are now also set at a system level, which the West Yorkshire system then delegated to providers. The Trust delivered an £8m programme in year, due to the capital limit in place, expenditure was focussed on core agreed priorities.

#### **1.2.2.2 The Statement of comprehensive income (year-on-year)**

The statement of comprehensive income shows a surplus of £1.5 million for the year ended 31 March 2023 (compared to £5.4 million in the previous year). It is a very positive result for the Trust to be able to deliver a surplus despite the ongoing challenges. This reflects the fact that the Trust had all the available resources required and had some non-recurrent benefit due to unplanned income including that from commercial activities and some service development slippage.

##### **Operating income**

Trust income for the year increased to £241.6 million (£225.7 million in 2021/22). This is an overall increase of over 7%. The main change reflects the impact of inflation, development funding reflecting the Mental Health Investment Standard and long-term plan investments. All payments to NHS trusts for clinical services were maintained on a block basis throughout the year. There were some changes in other non-clinical income for commercial activities. In addition, finance income of £2.8 million was received in year due to rising interest rates.

##### **Operating expenses**

The total operating expenses for the year was £238.5 million (£216.5 million in 2021/22), which is a net increase of 10%. Staff costs are the Trusts single largest operating expense, and this increased by 13%. This included all aspects of the 2022/23 pay award, accounted for in year and there were also some small service development initiatives. There was a significant increase and pressure due to the level of agency expenditure which increased by 27% in the year, rising from £9.3 million to £11.8 million, that reflects workforce challenges in recruiting to key medical and nursing roles. Over 50% of the increase was in relation to medical locum expenditure which is a key challenge facing the Trust, alongside newly registered nursing. Recruitment and retention are high priority focus areas in the Trust's People Plan.

### **Cost Savings/Efficiency**

The Trust continued to ensure the best use of resources and delivered efficiencies of £6.0 million in the financial year, this is 2.5% of operating expenditure. £3.6 million of which was delivered through recurrent schemes.

#### **1.2.2.3 Capital expenditure**

All ICS's have to work within a defined capital allocation that is then devolved down to provider organisations, with additional funding allocated for specific purposes. Capital expenditure planning continued to be affected by inflation and capacity. Total capital investment for the year was £8 million (£10.8m in 2021/22). Of Trust total investment; £1.2 million was spent on the new Electronic Document Management (EDM) system and £0.9m on the refurbishment of St Mary's House. A contribution from public dividend capital of £0.6 million partly funded this investment. The Trust received a further £0.3 million public dividend capital towards estates and digital critical infrastructure works, however, the planned strategic development for Complex Care did not proceed in year. In addition to the major project of the EDM system and St Mary's House, the balance of expenditure was spent on other operational priorities, including IT infrastructure, backlog maintenance, and some upgrading works at the Mount, Newsam and Becklin Centre sites.

#### **1.2.2.4 The statement of financial position**

The summary of the Trust's overall value shows a net increase in taxpayers' equity of £4 million to £130.9 million as at 31 March 2023. This reflects the impact of the surplus generated in the year, revaluation gains and the public dividend capital received in year. A change of accounting treatment that meant all leases over 12 months are to be capitalised increased Property, Plant & Equipment by £7.9 million. Working capital (current assets less current liabilities) remained consistent year on year, within this net cash increased £1.6 million and receivables increased £6.3m, offset by an increase in payables, provisions and other liabilities as a result of the 2022/23 non-consolidated pay award that will be paid in 2023/24. The surplus cash held at the end of the year was deposited with the Government Banking Service (GBS). It is Trust policy to deposit any temporary surpluses in cash in low-risk deposit accounts with either United Kingdom commercial clearing banks or the HM National Loans Fund, when interest rates are more beneficial than GBS.

#### **1.2.2.5 Future financial outlook and risks**

It is clear through planning guidance that the financial environment in 2023/24 and onwards will be significantly challenging within the NHS. The introduction of system revenue plans with the expectation that the overall system remains in financial balance (break- even) brings challenge. The West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership, like most systems, is entering 2023/24 with significant overall financial risk, which may manifest differentially across organisations and places, but with a shared obligation to achieve targets. Distribution of risk and challenge is perhaps made harder with providers starting from different underlying positions. The system capital allocation constrains programmes and the funding formula to produce this allocation brings additional complexities. The Trust is left with a reduced capital envelope for 2023/24 which means difficult decisions on which projects to proceed with will have to be made. There is also an increased efficiency challenge in 2023/24 that means robust, feasible plans are essential to ensure that the Trust remains financially sustainable. Progress has been made to meet the efficiency challenge and embed good governance in the process of identifying and delivering recurrent savings.

There remains national commitment to continue to invest differentially in mental health services and the long-term plan funding commitments will continue into 2023/24. The Trust remains challenged in terms of workforce, but this is also an opportunity to think about skills and roles, backed by a robust People Plan to underpin the work needed. Capital investment priorities and requirements will become more challenging in the medium term with reduced capital allocations. However, the Trust is hopeful through the development of a Trust Estate Strategic Outline Case that, with national support, the Trust can progress the re-development of Trust estates to align with care services strategic ambitions.

The Trust is in a strong financial position and is fully cognisant of the risks and challenges it faces, which are not dissimilar to the scale of challenge facing the NHS overall. The current robust standing will help to move forward positively to meet these challenges.

### 1.2.2.6 Our exposure to financial risks

#### Price risk

The Trust has a relatively low exposure to price risk, although this is becoming more unpredictable. Salaries continue to be the single biggest component of costs and for 2023/24 financial plans reflect the nationally assumed pay award. If a different amount is agreed this will be covered by additional central resource. With regard to non-pay, plans assume a level to the projected rate of increase in the consumer price index, and volatility beyond this can be managed in-year as the biggest component is fixed in terms of known PFI inflation agreed.

Income assumptions are set through the financial planning framework arrangements for the NHS, as mandated by the Department of Health and Social Care. The majority of income is received on a 'block contract' basis rather than 'pay as you go' and it is therefore highly unlikely that a significant part of our income will change quickly.

#### Credit risk

This is minimal as the majority of our customers are public sector organisations, in particular NHS organisations.

#### Liquidity risk

Liquidity risk is felt to be low. This is because operating costs are incurred primarily through legally-binding contracts for services provided to clinical commissioning groups and NHS England, which in turn are financed from money received from Parliament. Assumptions about future income have been revised to take into account the new market conditions.

#### Cash-flow risk

The main sources of income and expenditure are extremely predictable. The Trust is forecast to retain significant cash and other liquidity resources for the foreseeable future. Cash-flow risk is therefore felt to be low due to the adequate level of cash reserves; and the Trust not having sought a working capital loan facility because we have sufficient working capital. The Trust has modified its capital expenditure plans and has a robust approach to investment appraisal including risk issues.

## 1.2.3 CORPORATE SOCIAL RESPONSIBILITY

### 1.2.3.1 Human rights

Our Trust respects and abides by all human rights legislation. The human rights principles of fairness, respect, equality, dignity, and autonomy are detailed within our organisational values. They underpin our strategic objectives and our policies and procedures. Minimum standards are set out within our Equality, Diversity and Human Rights procedure and adherence to these standards and principles is monitored through our governance structure.

### 1.2.3.2 Sustainability report

#### 1.2.3.2.1 Introduction

In October 2020, the NHS became the world's first health service to commit to reaching carbon net zero, in response to the profound and growing threat to health posed by climate change. This enhanced the previous target set for carbon reduction, and as an organisation we have risen to the challenge.

The Trust has committed to driving sustainability through the launch of its Green Plan in January 2022 and the development of a Sustainability Team comprising of the Head of Sustainability, the Sustainability Project Manager and the Environment and Sustainability Manager.

Two targets are outlined in NHS England's *"Delivering a 'Net Zero' National Health Service"* report:

- The NHS Carbon Footprint: for the emissions we control directly, net zero by 2040
- The NHS Carbon Footprint Plus: for the emissions we can influence, net zero by 2045.

These targets are monitored through quarterly Greener NHS Returns and the Annual NHS Green Fleet Returns completed by the Trust.

### **1.2.3.2.2 The Trust's Green Plan**

As part of the Greener NHS, all Trusts were required to have a Board approved Green Plan in place by January 2022. Our Green Plan sets out our action plan over the next five years, identifies the benefits of embedding sustainable practices within the Trust's operations and describes the governance arrangements to keep the plan on track.

Building on previous successes, including a significant electric vehicle fleet and the award winning Red Kite View build, the Green Plan will maximise energy generation to provide energy security, identify opportunities for circular economies to avoid waste, and develop more sustainable models of care and use of medicines.

Our Plan will be adapted as we develop, and we will learn from others and identify new technologies and working practices. A Strategic Costing Review of our Net Zero Roadmap is currently underway to inform the Trust of the financial and environmental impacts of achieving Net Zero.

#### **1.2.3.2.2.1 Our Green Plan Vision**

The vision of the Trust is:

- to achieve Carbon-Zero ahead of schedule and be seen as an exemplar
- to collaborate between organisations to achieve our best potential
- for all staff to feel passionate about helping the Trust to become carbon neutral
- for all staff and service users to feel involved and valued in the process
- to embed environmental commitments as a thread throughout all our business'
- to become Carbon Neutral and generate our own energy and recycle waste in a sustainable manner
- to reach out to our local partners and work collaboratively together
- to be at the forefront of supporting our communities to be prepared for the future ahead
- to adopt a collaborative approach throughout the organisation in supporting education and therapeutic involvement with our environment, creating informed networks.

#### **1.2.3.2.2.2 Trust Priorities**

Our Green Plan (in accordance with the Greener NHS model) focuses on nine themes:

- Workforce & System Leadership
- Sustainable Models of Care
- Digital Transformation
- Travel & Transport
- Estates & Facilities
- Medicines
- Supply Chain & Procurement
- Food & Nutrition
- Adaptation

The requirements under each theme and the Trust's activities are outlined below:

### **Workforce and System Leadership**

This chapter sets out our approach to engaging and developing our workforce and system partners in defining and delivering carbon reduction initiatives and broader sustainability goals. It may cover the operation of sustainability committees and working groups; the development of online sustainability training and pledge platforms for staff; and investment in specific staff to support sustainability goals.

The Sustainability Team has established a Sustainability Steering Group and subgroups for each of the theme areas, developed weekly communications on sustainability and created and engaged with internal and external networks to share best practice and system learning.

### **Sustainable Models of Care**

Embedding net zero principles across all clinical services is critical, with this section considering carbon reduction opportunities in the way care is delivered. Examples may include: the provision of care closer to home; default preferences for lower-carbon interventions where they are clinically equivalent; and reducing unwarranted variations in care delivery and outcomes that result in unnecessary increases in carbon emissions.

The Covid-19 pandemic energised the delivery of telecare and virtual appointments with additional benefits for the environment, an opportunity that is being captured through the Trusts development of the Carbon Aware Medical Appointment App [CAMA] to enhance service user awareness of the carbon impacts of their travel choices. The Trust educates patients about the benefits of a balanced nutritional diet and includes sustainability principles in all service planning, commissioning, patient safety and quality improvement programmes. Through social prescribing and green health the Trust is developing opportunities to reduce or avoid the use of medications.

### **Digital Transformation**

The direct alignments between the digital transformation agenda and a net zero NHS are clear. This section seeks to focus on ways to harness existing digital technology and systems to streamline our service delivery and supporting functions while improving the associated use of resources and reducing carbon emissions. Examples could include a consideration of expanding the use of telemedicine to deliver some care remotely and using digital systems to reduce the use of paper records, printing and postage.

As well as the previously mentioned CAMA App, the Trust has maximised a number of opportunities through digital transformation. Many of our staff work remotely attending digital meetings and avoiding travel emissions and essential documents and records are now stored in the cloud avoiding paper and printing impacts.

### **Travel and Transport**

This chapter outlines plans to reduce carbon emissions arising from travel and transport. Interventions include: increasing levels of active travel and public transport; investing in ultra-low emission and zero-emission vehicles for owned and leased fleets; and maximising efficiencies in the transport of goods and services commissioned by the organisation.

The majority of the Trust's estates fleet is already electric with additional vehicles added annually. The Trust also encourages a variety of sustainable travel opportunities including Cycle to Work, Commuter Clubs and the Sustainable Travel & Transport Group. The Trust is also in the process of launching a new procurement platform which will include sustainable procurement principles and minimise the storage and transport of goods and materials.

### **Estates and Facilities**

This chapter focuses on reducing the carbon emissions arising from the organisation's buildings and infrastructure, including: improving energy efficiency and reducing energy usage; decarbonising heating and hot water systems; waste reduction and the circular economy; and building design and refurbishments.

The CYPMHS unit Red Kite View achieved a BREEAM Excellent rating, meaning it is in the top 10% of the UK's non-domestic buildings for energy efficiency and sustainability. In addition, the redevelopment of St Mary's House as the Trust HQ is targeting fully decarbonised buildings with the highest environmental credentials. Gas heating has been replaced with air source heat pumps and solar panels and the building will have extensive sustainable travel options with EV charging and cycle storage and

repair. The Trust has also commissioned a series of waste governance and recycling audits to identify measures required to ensure compliant storage and management of waste and develop a risk based Waste Compliance and Improvement Programme. The Trust's owned and NHSP estate use certificate backed renewable electricity and we are influencing the energy usage of our PFI and leased premises.

### **Medicines**

This chapter examines opportunities to reduce the carbon emissions related to the organisation's prescribing and use of medicines and medical products. Areas of focus could include: medicines optimisation and reducing waste; responsible capture or disposal of waste medicines; and considering lower carbon alternative medicines.

The Trust has been working to improve the return of medications for appropriate disposal and promotes lower carbon and recycling opportunities. It has been developing networks across the region and sharing knowledge to reduce the use of the most environmentally damaging medicines and identify lower carbon alternatives.

### **Supply Chain and Procurement**

The NHS supply chain accounts for approximately 62% of total carbon emissions and is a clear priority area for focus in every Green Plan. This chapter should consider how we use our individual or collective purchasing power and decisions to reduce carbon embedded in supply chains. Examples may include: reducing the use of clinical and non-clinical single-use plastic items; reusing or reprocessing equipment where appropriate; and considering lower carbon alternative supplies, such as recycled paper.

The Trust has an established Procurement Partnership with the Leeds Community Healthcare NHS Trust and is working with the North of England Combined Procurement Collaborative (hosted by the Trust) to maximise carbon reduction through streamlined and digital ordering, supplier carbon monitoring and social value tendering. The Trust is also a signatory to the Single Use Plastics Pledge reducing and removing non reusable plastics wherever possible.

### **Food and Nutrition**

This chapter should consider ways to reduce the carbon emissions from the food we make, process or serve. Where possible, this may include reducing overall food waste and ensuring the provision of healthier, locally sourced and seasonal menus high in fruits and vegetables, and low in heavily processed foods.

The Trust's newly appointed Head Dietician has been working with the Estates Team to pilot an updated menu and digital ordering system resulting in a reduction in food waste and more seasonal choices. Trusts will shortly be required to monitor and treat all food waste, and the Trust has been considering opportunities for food waste disposal. One of these opportunities has been the development of Wiggly Warriors; a wormery and raised food growing beds programme at each of our CYPMHS units. Food scraps from the kitchen will be used in the wormery to create soil to grow vegetables in the raised beds. This produce can then be used to teach cooking skills to young people and will be used as a therapeutic pathway for green health and social awareness.

### **Adaptation**

This section should summarise our plans to mitigate the risks or effects of climate change and severe weather conditions on business and functions. This may include plans to mitigate the effects of flooding or heatwaves on the organisation's infrastructure, patients, and staff.

The Trust's existing Heatwave, Flooding and Adverse Weather plans are being enhanced with a Climate Change Risk Assessment (CCRA) which is required for all Trusts. The CCRA will be developed into a Climate Change Adaptation Plan improving drainage and preparing for extended periods of high temperature.

#### **1.2.3.2.3 Our Performance**

The Trust's performance continues to be affected by the Covid-19 pandemic by PPE use and disposal, and the Hybrid Working Strategy. Staff are beginning to return to their offices bases resulting in increased energy and travel emissions and some energy intensive activities, such as the therapeutic pool, are returning to service.

### 1.2.3.2.3.1 Our Estate Footprint

Our estates footprint remains the same as last year, although multiple teams and services returning to office-based working has extended the estate in use.

Table 1.2B – Our Estate Footprint

	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23
Total GIA (m <sup>2</sup> )	59,632	58,902	58,087	58,087	58,711	58,711

### 1.2.3.2.3.2 Energy Use

Total Energy use has increased marginally (1.5%) despite a drop in gas use (3.5%) due to a significant increase in electricity use (11%) in the owned and PFI estate. This reflects staff returning to office spaces and energy intensive clinical activity restarting post covid, including the therapeutic pool at Ventures. Mitigation activities include high efficiency lighting (LEDs), solar panels and contract review and management. Submeters are being rolled out across the estate to understand the energy use of individual services and activities.

The owned and NHSP leased estate use renewable electricity, although national guidance is moving away from mandating renewable electricity due to the rising cost of renewable energy certificates (REGO's).

Table 1.2C – Energy Use

Energy Use	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23
Green Electricity [Owned Estate & NHSPS]	0	0	0	1,471,037	2,099,993	2,590,033
Standard Electricity Consumed [PFI]	5,000,289	4,768,420	4,682,312	2,542,756	2,386,728	2,386,728
Gas Consumed	11,919,676	11,312,409	9,193,186	8,213,442	8,599,741	8,290,833
Oil Consumed	0	0	0	0	0	0
Coal Consumed	0	0	0	0	0	0
Steam Consumed	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hot Water Consumed	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	16,919,965	16,080,829	13,875,498	12,227,235	13,086,462	13,267,594

### 1.2.3.2.3.3 Waste

In the last year the Trust has changed waste providers so representative annual data is not yet available. Waste volumes are likely to still be high due to Covid-19 and enhanced cleaning regimes. The Trust has commissioned a series of Waste Compliance and Governance Audits that are being developed into a Waste Compliance Programme. In addition, HTM 0701 [Safe & Sustainable Management of Healthcare Waste] and the NHS Clinical Waste Strategy have been updated and will be incorporated into the Trusts Waste Strategy.

**Table 1.2D – Waste Volumes**

Waste Volumes	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22
Waste recycling weight	113	114	132.24	176.46	187.63
Other recovery weight	82	78	112.21	177.98	189.29
Incineration disposal weight	16	14	10.03	36.71	38.72
Landfill disposal weight	7	5	4.58	2.86	3.02
<b>Total</b>	<b>218</b>	<b>211</b>	<b>259.06</b>	<b>394.01</b>	<b>418.66</b>

#### 1.2.3.2.3.4 CO2 Emissions

Emissions from energy use have risen slightly in line with electricity consumption (<1%)

**Table 1.2E – CO2 Emissions**

CO2 Emissions	2016/17	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23
<b>Electricity</b>	2,677	2,229	1,682	1652	896.53	953	1050
<b>Gas</b>	2,545	2,527	2,403	1556	1876	1575	1492
<b>Total</b>	<b>5,222</b>	<b>4,756</b>	<b>4,085</b>	<b>3,208</b>	<b>2,773</b>	<b>2,528</b>	<b>2,543</b>

The Trust’s CO2 emissions are also affected by:

- waste volumes
- travel
- the goods we purchase and use.

A detailed carbon footprint is being developed covering all Green Plan themes including medicines, care pathways, food and nutrition and digital transformation.

#### 1.2.3.2.3.5 Conclusion

The Trust now has a specialist environmental team who have developed robust governance and monitoring systems to deliver our Green Plan. Improved waste compliance, energy efficiency and net zero activities are all scheduled for 2023/24. The Trust will continue to invest in new technologies, including the decarbonisation of Trust buildings alongside sustainable travel and sustainable procurement and social value themes.

### 1.2.4 ANTI-BRIBERY CULTURE

We have a zero-tolerance approach to bribery and the Board has in place an Anti-Bribery and Fraud Policy which is available to staff on Staffnet. Staff are reminded of their responsibilities under the procedure and how to access this on a regular basis. Counter-fraud services are provided by NHS Audit Yorkshire who carry out proactive and, where necessary, reactive work in relation to bribery. They will make a report to each meeting of the Audit Committee to provide on progress with their work. In 2022/23 there were no instances of bribery identified within the Trust.

## 1.2.5 HEALTH INEQUALITIES

The Board of Directors has agreed three key areas of focus for the Trust's work which are:

- **Access** – ensuring that we do not accidentally exclude people from our services and that we provide access that suits the needs of individuals and communities across our footprint (including relatable, culturally competent in-reach and appropriate adaptations).
- **Experience** – that people's experience of our services, care, treatment, and support is not affected by any characteristic. Purposefully address the inequity we know already exists in Mental Health and Learning Disability services and in their delivery.
- Improve, and advocate for, the **physical health** of people with mental ill health and/or learning disabilities.

In line with these priorities, we have established a set of health inequality priorities for each of our services. Additionally, we have continued to focus on the areas identified by NHS England as part of the Covid-19 response and recovery. For LYPFT this includes:

### Protecting the most vulnerable from Covid-19

Building on the success of our vaccination delivery programme commenced in January 2021, we have embedded our approach and delivery model into business as usual. This means that we can support people with serious mental illness and/or learning disabilities to access the Covid-19 vaccine, and flu vaccine. Specifically, we aim to encourage and facilitate uptake and protection of vulnerable people. We focus on the direct delivery of the vaccine across inpatient wards and reach service users with serious mental illness in our community services.

### Restoring services inclusively

As part of our recovery plans each of our services identified a set of “addressing health inequalities” priorities. Informed by data, intelligence and learning through Covid-19. Steered by the leadership teams in each of our services, these priorities identify specific gaps in access, inclusion, and experience in the communities of people served by these specialities. Progress is monitored by our Deputy Director of Operations.

We have continued to strengthen our work on inclusion through the development of Inclusion Lead posts in our services. Our Clinical Services Inclusion Lead reports that services including Perinatal mental health, Community, Crisis, and Eating Disorder services significantly benefit from having dedicated resource working in their teams specifically to ensure that our inclusion ambitions are achieved. There has been significant progress resulting in schemes and campaigns which proactively reach into communities of people who are under-represented in our services.

### Developing Digitally enabled pathways

Building on work started during the Covid-19 pandemic, our partnership with Thrive by Design (a digital innovation and improvement collective hosted by the Trust) has enabled us to explore how the use of digital enables or excludes people from accessing care and treatment. The outputs from this work inform our operating models and enable us to focus on inclusion for everyone who may otherwise be excluded.

Thrive by Design has been commissioned to be part of the Digital Health Inequality Pioneers project which will focus on supporting Integrated Care Systems across the country to take an Inclusive Digital Transformation approach, co-designing services for everyone not just the majority.

### Collaborating locally in planning and delivering action

We are members of the Leeds Tackling Health Inequalities Group which is central to the ICB and Health and Wellbeing Board. The Tackling Health Inequalities toolkit developed through this group has been actively used as part of our recovery programme with a review due early in spring 2023. The health inequalities priorities derived through the Mental Health Strategy are overseen and driven through the ICB Mental Health Care Delivery Board of which we are key members (with our Medical Director as Chair). We are lucky to work with the Synergi Collaborative who lead this work on behalf of the Leeds Mental Health Strategy implementation and are seeing the results of the work they are leading translate into our local practice in LYPFT.

### **Strengthening leadership and accountability**

In spring 2022 the Chief Operating Officer took over as Executive Lead for Health Inequalities. A focussed steering group was established (as previously had been combined with the workforce equality, diversity, and inclusion agenda) which has now further developed based on the learning in 2022. Our immediate next steps are to develop and publish our Health Inequalities Strategic Plan. We have benefitted from the appointment of a West Yorkshire Mental Health, Learning Disability and Autism Programme Public Health Consultant who works across the three West Yorkshire mental health providers. Towards the end of 2022/23, the Trust approved a partnership with colleagues in our local Acute Trust, GP Confederation and Community Trust to appoint a Leeds based Public Health Consultant who will support LYPFT in the appointment of a dedicated Health Inequalities Lead to drive forward our agenda.

### **1.2.6 CUSTOMER SATISFACTION SCORES**

Each year our Trust takes part in a mandatory survey led by the Care Quality Commission (CQC) to ask our service users for their views about the support and care they receive from our Community Mental Health Teams. In 2022/23, 294 people completed the survey, providing a response rate of 24%. There were 14 questions (out of 39) where our Trust scored above the 80% threshold compared to the 49 other Trusts and Community Interest Companies who took part in the survey. There were no questions which fell below the 20% threshold which is a great achievement. Comparing the results for the 2021 and 2022 survey results for our Trust, two thirds of our scores improved from the previous year. The key findings are outlined below.

#### **Things to celebrate – our top scores:**

- 97.6% of people said that they knew who to contact if they had a concern about their care.
- 86.7% of people said that the person who organises the care and services they need did this 'very well'.
- 86.3% of people reported that they are treated with respect and dignity by NHS services.
- 85.7% of people felt that they had received treatment and support in the way they agreed.
- 82% of people said that a mental health worker had checked with them how they were getting on with their medicines.

#### **Areas we can improve on – our lowest scores:**

- 16% of people said that aside from this survey, they had been asked to give their view on the quality of the care they received.
- 40% of people said that they had been given help or advice with finding support for financial advice or benefits.
- 45.8% of people said that they had been given help or advice with finding support for finding or keeping in work (paid or voluntary).
- 48.8% of people reported that they had been supported with their physical health needs.

To improve on the scores above, our community mental health services will:

- Encourage more people to give their feedback about the quality of care received by completing the Trustwide feedback measure called Have Your Say
- Share a financial information sheet with service users.
- Introduce people to the community hubs in 2023/24 (a new model for community mental health teams), where intensive support can be provided to people with moderate to severe mental health needs to find paid or voluntary work, or to receive help to retain their employment.
- Support people to access the new community hubs where a proactive approach to physical health will be encouraged, to obtain and maintain good physical health and wellbeing.

We are continuing to refresh our Community Services Strategic plans and these survey results will help us to do this. It's really important that our services are improved and developed by people who have had experience of using them.

The full report containing the results from the Community Mental Health Services Survey can be found on the Trust website using the following link: <https://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk/news/wp-content/uploads/sites/4/2022/12/Community-Mental-Health-TeamsManagement-report-2022-received-July-2022.pdf>

### **1.2.7 NHS ENGLAND CORE EMERGENCY PREPAREDNESS, RESILIENCE AND RESPONSE ASSURANCE**

The Trust scored partial compliance in 2022's NHS England Core EPRR standards assurance. The overall score was 87% with 48 standards fully compliant and seven standards partially compliant.

#### **CONFIRMATION FROM THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE**

As Chief Executive I confirm that the information in this Performance Report is accurate to the best of my knowledge and that I have properly discharged the responsibilities set out in the NHS Foundation Trust Accounting Officer Memorandum.

*Sara Munro*

Signed

Date: 22 June 2023

**Dr Sara Munro**  
**Chief Executive**

## SECTION 2.1 – THE ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Directors’ Report)

The directors are responsible for keeping proper accounting records, which disclose with reasonable accuracy at any time the financial position of the Trust and enable them to ensure that the accounts comply with the requirements outlined in the direction of the Secretary of State. They are also responsible for safeguarding the assets of the Trust and hence for taking reasonable steps for the prevention and detection of fraud and other irregularities.

The directors consider that to the best of their knowledge and belief they consider the Annual Report and Accounts, taken as a whole, are fair, balanced and understandable and provide the information necessary for service users, regulators and other stakeholders to assess the Trust’s performance, business model and strategy.

### 2.1.1 MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

At the end of 2022/23 the Board of Directors was made up of six non-executive directors (including the Chair of the Trust) and six executive directors (including the Chief Executive). The table below lists members of the Board of Directors on 31 March 2022. It shows the name of the Chair of the Trust and Deputy Chair; the Senior Independent Director; the Chief Executive and the Deputy Chief Executive.

**Table 2.1A – Members of the Board of Directors on 31 March 2023**

<b>NON-EXECUTIVE TEAM</b>	
Merran McRae*	Chair of the Trust
Helen Grantham	Non-executive Director (Deputy Chair of the Trust)
Dr Frances Healey**	Non-executive Director
Cleveland Henry	Non-executive Director (Senior Independent Director)
Kaneez Khan***	Non-executive Director
Martin Wright	Non-executive Director
<b>EXECUTIVE TEAM</b>	
Dr Sara Munro	Chief Executive
Joanna Forster Adams	Chief Operating Officer
Dawn Hanwell	Chief Financial Officer (Deputy Chief Executive)
Darren Skinner****	Director of People and Organisational Development
Dr Chris Hosker	Medical Director
Cathy Woffendin*****	Director of Nursing, Professions and Quality

\* Merran McRae was first appointed to the Board of Directors as a NED, when Dr Sue Proctor stepped down as Chair of the Trust. A competitive interview process was undertaken to appoint a replacement. The outcome of that process was that Merran was appointed as the new Chair of the Trust and took up this role on the 1 January 2023. She therefore served one year as an NED on the Board and then became the Chair of the Trust. In the period between Dr Sue Proctor stepping down and Merran McRae taking up the post of the Chair (1 November to 31 December 2022), Helen Grantham was the Acting Chair of the Trust.

\*\* Dr Frances Healey was appointed as a Non-executive Director on 1 September 2022.

\*\*\* Kaneez Khan was appointed as a Non-executive Director on 1 November 2022.

\*\*\*\* Darren Skinner was appointed as substantive Director of People and Organisational Development on 1 August 2022.

\*\*\*\*\* In January 2023 Cathy Woffendin announced she would be taking early retirement at the end of May 2023 and stepping down as the Director for Nursing, Quality and Professions. In early 2023 a competitive interview process was undertaken to appoint a replacement.

Non-executive directors (NEDs), including the Chair of the Trust, are appointed by the Council of Governors. Where there is a vacancy this would be filled through a full open advertisement process. A non-executive director is appointed for an initial period of up to three years, subject to satisfactory appraisal by the Chair of the Trust. Where there is an incumbent NED who is eligible for re-appointment by virtue of the number of years they have served and where they wish to be considered for re-appointment, this would be done based on a satisfactory appraisal and approval by the Council of Governors. A non-executive director may be re-appointed for a second term of up to three years. Should it be necessary to remove either the Chair of the Trust or any of the other non-executive directors this would be done by the Council of Governors. A decision to remove the Chair of the Trust or another non-executive director must be done in accordance with our constitution and only if three quarters of the total number of governors appointed or elected at the time, vote to remove the individual.

The Board of Directors considers that it is balanced, complete and appropriate and this can be seen in the biographical details of Board members as set out in Part A section 3.3 of this Annual Report. All the non-executive directors are considered to be independent in both judgement and character, and the Board has confirmed there are no relationships or circumstances which are likely to affect, or could appear to affect, judgment in this respect.

It is also reported that Merran McRae, the Chair of the Trust, had no other significant commitments during the year 2022/23 which affected her ability to carry out her duties to the full, and she has been able to allow sufficient time to undertake these duties.

Further information about the Board of Directors can be found in Part A sections 2.2 and 3 of this Annual Report.

### **2.1.2 REGISTER OF DIRECTORS' INTERESTS**

Under the provisions of the constitution, we are required to have a register of interests to formally record any declarations of interests of members of the Board of Directors. The register includes details of all directorships and other relevant material interests, which both executive and non-executive directors have declared.

On appointment and annually thereafter, members of the Board of Directors must declare any interests, which might place, or be seen to place them in a potential conflict of interest between their personal or private interests and those arising from their membership of the Board of Directors. None of the interests declared conflict with their role as a director.

Members of the Board of Directors are also required to declare any conflict or pecuniary interests that arise in the course of conducting Trust business. An opportunity to do this is provided at every internal meeting they attend.

The register of interests is maintained by the Associate Director for Corporate Governance and is available for inspection on the Trust's website. The Associate Director for Corporate Governance can be contacted by email [chill29@nhs.net](mailto:chill29@nhs.net).

### **2.1.3 DISCLOSURE FOR THE PAYMENT OF CREDITORS**

We adopt the Better Payment Practice Code, which requires payment of all our undisputed invoices by the due date or within 30 days of receipt of goods. Further information can be found in note 9 of the Annual Accounts in Part B of this Annual Report. There has also been no interest paid under the Late Payment of Commercial Debts (Interest) Act 1998.

### **2.1.4 INCOME DISCLOSURE**

The Trust is required under Section 43(2A) of the NHS Act 2006 (as amended by the Health and Social Care Act 2012) to ensure that income from the provision of goods and services for the purposes of the health service in England is greater than its income from the provision of goods and services for any other purposes. The Trust has met this requirement in 2022/23. The Board of Directors, therefore,

declares that there has been no material income other than from the provision of goods and services for the purposes of the health service in England. Any benefit is re-invested in the provision of those services.

### **2.1.5 COST ALLOCATION AND CHARGING**

The Trust has complied with the cost allocation and charging requirements set out in the HM Treasury and the Office of Public Sector Information guidance.

### **2.1.6 POLITICAL AND CHARITABLE DONATIONS**

The Board reports that it has not made any political or charitable donations and that it is not the policy of the Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust to make any such payments.

### **2.1.7 NHS IMPROVEMENT'S WELL-LED FRAMEWORK**

The Board is required to carry out an independent review of governance against the well-led framework every three years. In 2021/22 Deloitte LLP carried out a Well-led Governance and Leadership Review which built on their findings and recommendations from the 2017 review.

Their approach was as follows:

- undertaking a desktop review of relevant Trust documentation which included Board and sub-committee papers
- distributing and analysing a board survey that was completed by all Board members and the Associate Director for Corporate Governance which focussed on the effectiveness of the Board
- undertaking virtual non-attributable interviews with each member of the Board and the Associate Director for Corporate Governance
- undertaking observations of Board and sub-committee meetings
- undertaking four virtual staff and service line leadership focus groups to obtain the views of both clinical and non-clinical staff from throughout the organisation
- undertaking virtual focus group with members of the Council of Governors to obtain their views on the current governance and leadership arrangements at the Trust
- obtaining the views of external stakeholders via telephone interviews.

They then assessed this information against the key findings and recommendations from the 2017 review and undertook benchmarking activity against the newly revised CQC Well-led Framework. The detailed outcome of the review was presented to the Board of Directors in January and March 2022.

The report concluded that since the independent review of governance arrangements undertaken in May and October 2017 the Trust had made good progress against many of those recommendations. It noted that this progress had been made within the context of a move towards Integrated Care Systems and also the Covid-19 pandemic, which inevitably had impacted on the Trust's ability to make progress against some of those recommendations.

In regard to the benchmarking against the revised CQC Well-led Framework there were nine further recommendations. Progress against these were presented to the March and September 2022 private Board meeting, with a final report being presented to the September 2022 Board meeting, assuring the Board that all the actions had either been completed or moved into business as usual.

The Board can report there are no material inconsistencies between the Annual Governance Statement, the Corporate Governance Statement and the information within the Annual Report. It can also be reported that the Trust was rated overall 'good' in the last CQC inspection with the well-led domain also being rated as 'good'.

More information on the arrangements in place to ensure services are 'well-led' can be found in the Annual Governance Statement in Section 2.7 of the Annual Report.

The Trust is registered with the CQC and is fully compliant with the registration requirements. Compliance with the CQC fundamental standards of quality and safety are one of the elements of the organisation's risk management process.

Following a CQC inspection we will take a Trustwide view of the themes and have a holistic approach to resolving any issues and reducing the risk of non-conformity across the Trust. We ensure that the programme of activities and projects are working together and that benefits and improvements are brought to all core services.

To manage any risk of non-compliance with CQC registration there is an established process for monitoring progress against the CQC action plan which will identify any risks that require immediate action. This includes clinical services and the named action lead meeting together with the Director of Nursing, Quality and Professions to monitor progress and provide assurance that all actions were embedded and sustained. In April 2022, Quality and Safety Peer Reviews were recommenced and any outstanding actions were included in the review as part of the assurance process.

Quality and Safety Peer Reviews act as an internal assessment against regulatory compliance and standards aligned to the CQC's five key questions. A standardised tool kit has been developed aligned to the five key questions and the KLOE's which are used by the CQC to guide and direct their inspections of care services. Through the use of the standardised framework, areas for improvement, risks to service delivery and areas of good practice are identified. Experience from within the organisation is drawn upon to identify the reviewing team to effectively carryout the quality and safety review. Any must do or should do actions from the latest CQC inspection or from the latest Mental Health Act review form part of the review and evidence is identified to provide assurance that actions have been addressed and embedded.

Recommendations and actions are monitored through local governance systems for progress and oversight and a system is in place to ensure any recommendations and opportunities identified for learning both at a service and organisational level are shared through the governance structure.

## SECTION 2.2 – ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Remuneration Report)

### 2.2.1 INTRODUCTION

In company law, senior managers are defined as ‘those persons in senior positions having authority or responsibility for directing or controlling the major activities of the foundation trust’. For the purpose of this Remuneration Report, the description ‘senior managers’ refers to the executive and non-executive directors holding positions on the Board of Directors.

This Remuneration Report contains details of senior managers’ remuneration and pensions. It also sets out further information about the appointment of those senior managers (where these have occurred during 2022/23) as required by NHS England’s Code of Governance. The narrative and figures in this report relate to those individuals who have held office as a senior manager during 2022/23.

It should be noted that for part of 2022/23 there were two Associate Non-executive Directors (ANEDs) in post. Other than making reference to these appointments in relation to the work of the governors’ Appointments and Remuneration Committee or to provide a fuller picture of the Non-executive Directors’ (NEDs) team, these roles are not classed as senior managers for the purpose of the Remuneration Report because they are not members of the Board and have no authority or responsibility for directing or controlling major activities of the Trust.

The information in sections 2.2.2 to 2.2.5 below is not subject to audit by our external auditors, KPMG; however, they will read the narrative to ensure it is consistent with their knowledge of our Trust.

### 2.2.2 ANNUAL STATEMENT ON REMUNERATION

The information provided in Sections 2.2.2 to 2.2.4 forms the annual report from the chair of the committees that are responsible for the remuneration of the executive and non-executive directors. The Chair of these committees is the Chair of the Trust.

Remuneration for senior managers is determined by two committees: the Remuneration Committee (a sub-committee of the Board of Directors made up of all the non-executive directors), which is responsible for the remuneration for the executive directors; and the Appointments and Remuneration Committee (a sub-committee of the Council of Governors made up of a majority of governors), which is responsible for the remuneration for the non-executive directors.

The policy of the two committees is that salaries for executive directors and the remuneration for non-executive directors will be benchmarked periodically or when there is a fundamental change in the level of payment. Where any level is set over and above the Civil Service Threshold of £150,000 per annum consideration will be made to ensure this is set at a reasonable level. This will include taking account of any guidance received from NHS England in relation to Very Senior Managers (VSM) salaries including any recommendations on pay uplift; the level of complexity in relation to the role/s and the landscape in which the Trust is operating; any additional responsibility outside the organisation for example leading at a regional or national level; and any effect of market forces that might be pertinent to the role/s.

#### 2.2.2.1 Remuneration Committee – executive directors’ remuneration

With regard to executive directors, the overarching policy of the Remuneration Committee is set out in the Trust’s VSM pay policy. In applying the policy the committee will: use benchmarked figures to ensure they are in line with other similar organisations; ensure equity within the executive team pay structure, taking account of levels of experience; and reference to NHS England guidance on Very Senior Managers (VSM) salaries. A further consideration when determining the overall level of remuneration is the differential between the amount paid to an executive director and their direct reports to ensure the overall level of responsibility for executive directors is recognised. When awarding percentage pay uplifts (‘cost of living awards’) the committee is always mindful of the guidance from NHS England which will be used as a benchmark. There is no performance-related pay in any director’s current contract of employment. Where a salary requires review, a benchmarking exercise may be requested to make comparison against other similar NHS organisations and similar posts.

Further information about the work of the Remuneration Committee during 2022/23 can be found in section 2.4.4.2 below.

### 2.2.2.2 Appointments and Remuneration Committee – non-executive directors’ remuneration

The overarching policy for the remuneration of the non-executive directors (NEDs) is to award levels in line with other comparable NHS foundation trusts, using benchmarked figures and taking account of any guidance issued by NHS England. When awarding annual percentage uplifts (‘cost of living’ awards) to non-executive directors the committee will be mindful of the amount awarded to executive directors and to staff on Agenda for Change (AfC) pay bandings.

Further information about the work of the Appointments and Remuneration Committee during 2022/23 can be found in section 2.2.4.3 below.

## 2.2.3 SENIOR MANAGERS’ REMUNERATION POLICY

### 2.2.3.1 Future policy tables

This section describes the policy narrative relating to the components of the remuneration packages for executive and non-executive directors. Each of the components detailed in these tables supports the Trust’s Strategic Objective 2: we provide a rewarding and supportive place to work (putting in place a benchmarked remuneration package to fairly remunerate our Board members; recognising the liability and responsibility they carry; attracting an appropriately skilled and qualified senior team to lead the organisation).

The future policy tables 2.2A and 2.2B refer to the reporting and performance period 1 April 2022 to 31 March 2023.

Table 2.2A – Remuneration policy for executive directors

Element	Policy
Salary	<p>The overarching policy of the Remuneration Committee is to: use benchmarked figures to ensure they are in line with other similar organisations; ensure equity within the executive team pay structure, taking account of levels of experience; and reference to the NHS England guidance on VSM salaries. A further consideration when determining the overall level of remuneration is the differential between the amount paid to an executive director and their direct reports.</p> <p>There are no annual increments associated with executive directors’ salaries.</p> <p>A time-limited additional payment of up to 10% of salary may be payable for undertaking the Senior Responsible Officer role within the Integrated Care System.</p>
Taxable benefits	In the main this will be any mileage rates paid which are over and above the HMRC threshold or any other benefit in kind applicable at the time of remuneration.
Annual performance related bonuses	The Trust does not pay any annual performance-related bonuses to executive directors. (Section 2.2.3.2 below sets out the process for performance appraisals (not linked to pay)).
Long-term performance-related benefits	The Trust does not pay long-term performance related bonuses to executive directors. (Section 2.2.3.2 below sets out the process for performance appraisals (not linked to pay)).
Pension-related benefits	Pension rights for executive directors are determined by the NHS Pension Scheme, and the maximum payable (by the employee and the employer) is determined by the NHS Pension Scheme.

Element	Policy
Percentage uplift (cost of living increase)	The Remuneration Committee will decide if the executive directors are to be awarded a percentage uplift ('cost of living' increase) for each financial year and what level this will be. In doing this the committee is mindful of the national advisory or mandatory rate for VSM issued by NHS England.
Other remuneration (e.g. relocation expenses)	Any other expenses paid to executive directors would be paid in accordance with the relevant Trust policy. There are no items of other expenditure which are applicable only to executive directors. Relocation expenses are available to new executive directors under the Trust's Relocation Procedure

It should be noted that the executive directors' contract allows the Trust to recover any monies owed at any time via deductions from salary.

**Table 2.2B – Remuneration policy for non-executive directors**

Element	Policy
Fee payable	<p>The overarching policy for the remuneration of the non-executive directors (NEDs) is to award levels in line with other comparable NHS foundation trusts using benchmarked figures. The Council of Governors will also keep under review any guidance issued by NHS England and take this into consideration when setting levels of remuneration.</p> <p>The maximum amount that can be paid will be determined by the Appointments and Remuneration Committee and ratified by the Council of Governors. There are no annual increments associated with non-executive directors' remuneration.</p>
Additional fees for any other duties	<p>The remuneration for the Chair of the Trust recognises the specialist role and extra time commitment over and above that of the other NEDs. The Chair of the Audit Committee is also remunerated differently in recognition of the specific skills and responsibility this role requires. All other NEDs are remunerated equally; however, for those NEDs who chair a Board sub-committee (excluding the Audit Committee, which attracts a separate level of remuneration) there is an honorarium of £1,000 per annum (paid pro-rata). This honorarium is in recognition of the added workload and responsibility that comes with chairing a Board sub-committee</p> <p>The maximum amount that can be paid will be determined by the Appointments and Remuneration Committee and ratified by the Council of Governors.</p>
Percentage uplift (cost of living increase)	The Appointments and Remuneration Committee will decide if the NEDs will be awarded a percentage uplift ('cost of living' increase) and what level this will be. In doing this the committee is mindful of the uplift awarded to staff on AfC pay bandings and any percentage uplifts awarded to the executive directors.
Travel	Travel costs will be reimbursed through the payroll and will be submitted on a completed travel claim form supported by receipts. Costs incurred will be reimbursed on a like-for-like basis with mileage being paid at a fixed pence per mile.
Pension contributions	No pension deductions are made from non-executive directors' remuneration and no contribution is made to a pension fund in respect of any non-executive director.
Other remuneration	Any other expenses paid to non-executive directors would be paid in accordance with the relevant Trust policy. There are no items of other expenditure which are applicable only to non-executive directors.

There have been no new components of the remuneration package for either the executive directors or non-executive directors since the last remuneration report.

It should be noted that employees of the Trust are paid on AfC bandings with an incremental scale; executive and non-executive directors are paid on a fixed salary which has no element of incremental scale. The level of salary paid to those on AfC is determined nationally, whereas the remuneration of the executive and non-executive directors are determined by the Remuneration Committee and the

Appointments and Remuneration Committee respectively, informed by appropriate policy and benchmarking data.

The Trust has not consulted with staff when setting directors' or VSM remuneration policy with the exception of the policy for non-executive directors where staff governors have been involved in determining their remuneration.

## **2.2.3.2 Performance and appraisals**

### **2.2.3.2.1 Overview**

Performance and appraisals are not linked to remuneration and there is no element of performance related pay in senior managers' salaries or remuneration packages.

The Board of Directors and its committees are committed to continuous improvement and it undertakes an evaluation of their performance. We also have in place an evaluation process for members of the Board with information from this being fed into the appraisals of individual members.

The appraisal of individual Board members identifies strengths and good performance, and also areas for development. The appraisal looks at an individual's development needs, which informs tailored development plans and objectives.

All executive and non-executive directors undertake compulsory training. Furthermore, regular Board of Directors' workshop sessions take place with some being used specifically for Board development. In addition to any internal development or training sessions non-executive directors and executive directors will also attend external training and development courses as required.

The processes described in sections 2.2.3.2.2 and 2.2.3.2.3 below refer to the performance and appraisals of the executive and non-executive directors for the period 1 April 2022 to 31 March 2023.

### **2.2.3.2.2 Executive Directors**

Objectives are set for each executive director in conjunction with the Chief Executive (the Chief Executive's objectives are set in discussion with the Chair of the Trust). These objectives are monitored through the appraisal process. The Chair of the Trust carries out the appraisal of the Chief Executive against agreed objectives, and appraisals for the other executive directors are carried out by the Chief Executive against their agreed objectives. As required, the Chair of the Trust and the non-executive directors will contribute to the appraisal of each executive director in regard to their performance as a member of the unitary Board. This will be fed back to the Chief Executive for inclusion in their overall appraisal.

The Remuneration Committee has been assured that a process for appraisal is in place and has been completed for each executive director including the Chief Executive. Any areas of concern about the performance of any of the executive directors will be reported to the committee with an assurance on the proposed remedial action.

### **2.2.3.2.3 Non-executive Directors**

Objectives are set for each of the non-executive directors in conjunction with the Chair of the Trust (the Chair's objectives are set in discussion with the Senior Independent Director and Lead Governor). Performance against these is monitored through one-to-one meetings and annual appraisals.

The NEDs have their objectives agreed with the Chair in conjunction with the Lead Governor. Annual appraisals of the non-executive directors are carried out by the Chair of the Trust with the Lead Governor in attendance. The Senior Independent Director conducts the annual appraisal of the Chair of the Trust again in conjunction with the Lead Governor. Where required, governors and members of the Board are invited to provide feedback on each of the NEDs and the Chair which informs the appraisal discussion. The Council of Governors has received assurance that a process is in place and has been completed effectively.

Any areas of concern about the performance of any non-executive director will be reported to the Appointments and Remuneration Committee along with an assurance on the proposed remedial action and a summary report would be made to the Council of Governors.

### **2.2.3.3 Policy on payment for loss of office and notice periods**

All contracts for executive directors are permanent and therefore open-ended. The period of notice for each executive director is set out in their contract and is normally three months. Non-executive directors do not have a contract of employment; they have a letter of appointment. Non-executive directors are not subject to employment law or regulations and as such do not have a formal period of notice.

The executive directors' contract contains details of the grounds on which a director's contract may be terminated. The contract also contains information about the circumstances under which PILON (payment in lieu of notice) may be paid.

Payment for loss of office or in lieu of notice does not apply to non-executive directors as they are appointed not employed.

### **2.2.3.4 Policy on diversity and inclusion**

The Trust believes in fairness and equality and above all values diversity and inclusion in all aspects of work, this includes within our Board. The Nominations Committee, which appoints the executive directors and the Appointments and Remuneration Committee, which appoints our non-executive directors will, with each new appointment to the Board of Directors, consider matters of diversity and equity. The committees will act within the requirements of the Trust's diversity and inclusion policies in order to meet the Trust's overall aim of providing outstanding mental health and learning disability services as an employer of choice. Whilst maintaining the diversity of the Board is one of our main considerations in any appointment, ensuring that the right person is in post is important so the Board continues to be fit for purpose.

More information on the Trust's policy on diversity and inclusion can be found in Section 2.3.20.

## **2.2.4 ANNUAL REPORT ON REMUNERATION**

This section includes a description of the work of the committees that are involved in the appointment of both the executive and non-executive directors, and which determines their respective salaries and remuneration. These are:

- The Remuneration Committee (a sub-committee of the Board of Directors) which is made up of all the non-executive directors and is chaired by the Chair of the Trust
- The Appointments and Remuneration Committee (a sub-committee of the Council of Governors) which is made up of a majority of governors and is chaired by the Chair of the Trust (unless the Chair is conflicted in any agenda item in which case the committee would be chaired by the Deputy Chair of the Trust or Lead Governor as appropriate)
- The Nominations Committee (a sub-committee of the Board of Directors) which is made up of a mix of executive and non-executive directors (NEDs) and is chaired by the Chair of the Trust.

### **2.2.4.1 Executive directors' period of employment as Board members**

Details of the start date for the Chief Executive and other members of the Executive Team who have served on the Board during 2022/23 are set out in the table below.

Table 2.2C – Executive directors who have served during 2022/23

Name	Title	Date appointment effective from	Date left the Board position
Dr Sara Munro	Chief Executive	5 September 2016	N/A
Joanna Forster Adams	Chief Operating Officer	3 July 2017	N/A
Dawn Hanwell	Chief Financial Officer (Deputy Chief Executive)	1 August 2012	N/A
Dr Chris Hosker	Medical Director	1 August 2020	N/A
Darren Skinner *	Director of People and OD	1 August 2022	N/A
Cathy Woffendin **	Director of Nursing, Professions and Quality	1 March 2018	N/A

\* On the 10 May 2021 Darren Skinner joined the Trust as the Interim Director of Human Resources. On 1 August 2022 following a competitive interview process Darren was appointed to this role substantively.

\*\* In January 2023 Cathy Woffendin announced she would be taking early retirement at the end of May 2023 and stepping down as the Director for Nursing, Quality and Professions. In early 2023 a competitive interview process was undertaken to appoint a replacement.

Details of the non-executive directors who have served during 2022/23 are shown in the table below along with details of their terms of appointment.

Table 2.2D – Non-executive directors that have served during 2022/23

Name	Date appointment effective from	Term on which appointed	Date appointment is expected to end or has ended	Number of the term of office
Dr Sue Proctor (Chair of the Trust)	1 April 2020	3 years	30 November 2022	Second
Merran McRae (Chair of the Trust) *	1 January 2023	3 years	31 December 2026	First
Prof John Baker	1 September 2019	3 years	31 August 2022	Second
Helen Grantham	15 November 2020	3 years	14 November 2023	Second
Dr Frances Healey	1 September 2022	3 years	31 August 2025	First
Cleveland Henry	1 April 2020	3 years	31 March 2023	First
Kaneez Khan OBE	1 November 2022	3 years	31 October 2025	First
Merran McRae *	1 January 2022	3 years	31 December 2022	-
Sue White	7 November 2019	3 years	31 October 2022	Second
Martin Wright	20 January 2021	3 years	19 January 2024	Second

\* Merran McRae was first appointed to the Board of Directors as a NED, when Sue Proctor stepped down as Chair of the Trust. A competitive interview process was undertaken to appoint a replacement. The outcome of that process was that Merran was appointed as the new Chair of the Trust and took up this role on the 1 January 2023. She therefore served one year as an NED on the Board and then became the Chair of the Trust. In the period between Sue Proctor stepping down and Merran McRae taking up the post of the Chair (1 November to 31 December 2022), Helen Grantham was the Acting Chair of the Trust.

More information on the changes in the NED team during 2022/23 can be found in Section 2.2.4.3 below.

### 2.2.4.2 The Remuneration Committee (a sub-committee of the Board of Directors)

The Remuneration Committee is a sub-committee of the Board of Directors. It has been established in accordance with the NHS Act 2006 (as amended by the Health and Social Care Act 2021) and operates in accordance with the principles in NHS England’s Code of Governance for Foundation Trusts. It is chaired by the Chair of the Trust and is made up of all the non-executive directors. A copy of the Terms of Reference for this committee is available on our website.

The committee has a key role in providing the Board with assurance that: executive directors are rewarded appropriately; appropriate contractual arrangements are in place; that there is a process for assessing the performance of individual executive directors against their agreed objectives, and that plans are in place to address any areas of development.

The Remuneration Committee is independent of the executive arm of the Board of Directors. However, during 2022/23 the committee took advice from the following officers of the Trust: Dr Sara Munro, Chief Executive who provided information in regard to the remuneration for executive directors; Darren Skinner, the Director for People and OD; and Cath Hill, the Associate Director for Corporate Governance, who provided secretariat support and advice on matters of governance. In taking this advice the committee was mindful of any potential conflicts of interest and has dealt with these appropriately as evidenced in the minutes.

The Remuneration Committee has a key role regarding the recruitment and retention of appropriately qualified and experienced executive directors. It does this by agreeing appropriate reward packages. It exercises scrutiny of the remuneration of executive directors in regard to both salary and other areas of reward and has a core responsibility to ensure compliance with all legal obligations and regulations in respect of the employment and remuneration of executive directors.

During 2022/23 the committee met on one occasion with membership being made up of the Chair of the Trust and six non-executive directors. Its main areas of business were:

- Noted and supported the imposed pay award for VSM of 3% cost of Living increase for the executive directors for the period 2022/23 to be paid with effect from 1 April 2022
- Finalising the salary for the Director of People and Organisational Development

The membership of the Remuneration Committee is all the NEDs plus the Chair of the Trust. The table below shows the Remuneration Committee meetings that each member attended.

**Table 2.2E – The Remuneration Committee**

Name	28 July 2022
Dr Sue Proctor (chair of the committee)	✓
Prof John Baker	✓
Helen Grantham	-
Cleveland Henry	-
Merran McRae	-
Sue White	✓
Martin Wright	✓

### 2.2.4.3 The Appointments and Remuneration Committee (a sub-committee of the Council of Governors)

The term non-executive director used in this section refers to all non-executives, including the Chair of the Trust.

The Appointments and Remuneration Committee is a sub-committee of the Council of Governors. It has been established in accordance with the NHS Act 2006 (as amended by the Health and Social Care Act 2012) and operates in accordance with the principles of NHS England's Code of Governance for Foundation Trusts. It sets the remuneration and terms of service for the non-executive directors, and it also plays a role in the appointment of non-executive directors, particularly in respect of the interview panels which are normally made up of members of the committee.

The committee meets as required and is made up of governors chosen by ballot by members of the Council to represent them. It is chaired by the Chair of the Trust and is supported by the Director of People and OD and the Associate Director for Corporate Governance. If the Chair of the Trust is conflicted in any agenda item, the committee will be chaired by the Deputy Chair of the Trust or the Lead Governor as appropriate. At the end of 2022/23 its membership was made up of Les France, Ivan Nip, Ian Andrews, Caroline Bentham and Oliver Beckett; all of whom are elected governors. It should also be noted that Steve Howarth, Niccola Swan and Peter Webster also served on the committee, but stepped down when they came to the end of their term of appointment as governors,

In 2022/23 there were four formal meeting of the Appointments and Remuneration Committee. The table below shows the attendance of members at the meetings.

Table 2.2F – The Appointments and Remuneration Committee

Name	11 April 2022	27 June 2022	31 October 2022	28 February 2023
Dr Sue Proctor (chair of the committee)	✓	✓	✓	
Merran McRae (chair of the committee)				✓
Ian Andrews	✓	✓	✓	✓
Oliver Beckett			✓	✓
Caroline Bentham	✓	✓	✓	-
Les France (Lead Governor)	-	-	✓	✓
Steve Howarth	-	-		
Ivan Nip	✓	✓	✓	✓
Niccola Swan	✓	✓		
Peter Webster (Lead Governor until 23/7/22)	✓	✓		

In 2022/23 the main areas of work for the committee were:

- Agreeing the timetable and process for the appointment and interviews for the new Chair of the Trust. This was the process followed to replace Dr Proctor when she stepped down on 30 November 2022
- Agreeing the process and timetable for the transition from Associate Non-Executive Directors (ANEDs) to Non-Executive Directors (NEDs)
- Approval of the transition of Frances Healey and Kaneez Khan from Associate NEDs to substantive NEDs
- Approval of the reappointment of Cleveland Henry as a Non-executive Director for a second term of office
- Approval of an extension to the appointment of Martin Wright as a Non-executive Director

- Approval of an extension of Helen Grantham as Deputy Chair until 31 March 2023
- Received and considered a report on the outcome of appraisals of the non-executive directors' and Chair of the Trust
- Approval of the timetable and process for the appointment of a substantive NED and an Associate NED
- Agreeing a cost-of-living uplift of 2% for the non-executive directors for the period 2021/22, which took effect from 1 April 2021
- Agreeing a cost-of-living uplift of 3% for the non-executive directors for the period 2022/23, which took effect from 1 April 2022

It should be noted that any decisions taken by the committee must be ratified by the Council of Governors.

### **The process of appointment and re-appointment for non-executive directors**

Where there is a non-executive director vacancy the appointment is normally carried out through a competitive interview process. However, where there is an incumbent NED and they are eligible by virtue of the number of years they have served in the Trust as a NED, and where they wish to be considered for re-appointment, the Council of Governors can agree to re-appoint the individual for a second term of office of up to three years subject to a satisfactory appraisal.

#### **Competitive interview process**

The first step in any appointment process is for the Nominations Committee (a sub-committee of the Board of Directors) to define the skills and experience required on the Board and to agree a role profile and person specification. The Appointments and Remuneration Committee (a sub-committee of the Council of Governors) receives the agreed role profile and person specification, against which appointments are made. It is also the responsibility of the committee to agree the process and timetable for any appointment process. The process and timetable will then be ratified by the Council of Governors.

Candidates can be sought using external search companies, local networks and through the NHS Jobs website. A panel consisting of a majority of governors led by the Chair of the Trust will draw up a shortlist of candidates from the applicants. Where the role being recruited to is for the Chair of the Trust, the shortlisting panel will usually be led by the Senior Independent Director.

An interview panel will be formed from the membership of the Appointments and Remuneration Committee with a majority of governors (where possible four governors), the Chair of the Trust and an independent assessor. The panel will then conduct the interviews and choose the preferred candidate based on merit. Once the panel has made its choice, a recommendation is made to the Council of Governors and it is for the Council to ratify the recommended appointment at a general meeting.

#### **Re-appointment process**

In regard to the re-appointment process, the Chair of the Trust will meet with the non-executive director concerned to discuss their performance and preference in relation to re-appointment. Where the process is for the re-appointment of the Chair of the Trust, the Chair will meet with the Senior Independent Director and the Lead Governor.

The most recent appraisal will be used to inform the meeting and the Lead Governor will have been present as part of that appraisal. A report will be made to the Council of Governors by the Chair who will advise if the appraisal has been satisfactory and if the non-executive director wishes to be considered for re-appointment. The Council of Governors will then be asked to ratify their re-appointment. If the Council has evidence that this it is not appropriate to re-appoint the individual then a competitive interview process will be carried out and the individual's appointment as a NED will come to an end at a date agreed by the Council of Governors.

## Appointment / re-appointment of non-executive directors in 2022/23

In 2022/23 there were a number of changes within the non-executive director team. Below are more details of the changes.

- The most significant change in the NED team was a change in the Chair of the Trust. On 30 November 2022 Dr Sue Proctor stepped down as our Chair. The Council of Governors had in place a competitive process for re-appointing to this position and in November 2022 the Council ratified the appointment of Merran McRae as the new Chair. Merran had been a non-executive director on the Trust's Board of Directors since 1 January 2022, and on 1 January 2023 she took up her appointment as Chair of the Trust.
- Because there was a period of one month between Dr Sue Proctor stepping down and Merran McRae starting in post, the Deputy Chair (Helen Grantham) stepped in as the acting chair for the period 1 December to 31 December 2022.
- On 31 August 2022, Prof John Baker came to the end of his second term of appointment and stepped down from the Board. In 2021/22 the Council had agreed the appointment of Dr Frances Healey as an Associate NED with effect from 2 April 2022, which was part of the Council's succession plan. This allowed a period of shadowing and handover from John to Frances, and on 1 September Dr Healey transitioned from an ANED to a substantive NED and took up her place on the Board of Directors.
- On 31 October 2022, Sue White came to the end of her second term of appointment and stepped down from the Board. As part of the Council's succession plan, Kaneez Khan was appointed as an Associate NED with effect from 1 April 2022. Kaneez and Sue ensured there was a period of shadowing and handover, and the Council of Governors agreed that with effect from 1 November 2022 Kaneez would transition from an ANED to a substantive NED on the Board of Directors.
- At the end of 2022/23, Cleveland Henry came to the end of his first term of appointment. An appointment to a second term of three years was considered and agreed by the Council. Cleveland will start this second term on 1 April 2023 which will finish on the 31 March 2026.
- The Council of Governors also considered and agreed a third term of appointment for Martin Wright (Chair of the Audit Committee). Martin will complete his second term of office on the 19 January 2024. However, given the skills Martin has and the difficulty there can be in appointing a Chair of the Audit Committee the Council took the decision to appoint Martin for a third term of three years until 19 January 2027. This decision was taken in full knowledge that this would not set a precedent and was to address exceptional circumstances. The Council has agreed that to ensure there are robust succession plans in place the process for the search for a replacement for Martin will commence in 2024/25.

In March 2023 the Council of Governors commenced a competitive recruitment process to appoint one substantive NED and an ANED. The substantive post is to fill an existing vacancy which was left on the Board of Directors when Merran McRae was appointed as the Chair of the Trust. The ANED is being appointed because Helen Grantham will come to the end of her term of appointment on 14 November 2023 and governors want to make sure there is a robust handover and period of shadowing before Helen steps down from the Board. The appointment process is expected to conclude early in 2023/24.

### 2.2.4.4 The Nominations Committee (a sub-committee of the Board of Directors)

The Nominations Committee is a sub-committee of the Board of Directors. It has been established in accordance with the NHS Act 2006 (as amended by the Health and Social Care Act 2012) and NHS England's Code of Governance for Foundation Trusts.

Its role is to: regularly review the structure, size and composition of the Board of Directors and make recommendations for changes where appropriate; identify the skills, knowledge and experience required for vacant director posts (for both executive and non-executive directors); and ensure there are arrangements in place for succession planning within the Board.

Where the vacant post is for a non-executive director, the Nominations Committee will provide the Council of Governors' Appointments and Remuneration Committee with details of the agreed skills and experience required. Where the vacant post is for an executive director a panel, constituted in accordance with the NHS Act 2006 (as amended by the Health and Social Care Act 2012), made up of a

majority of non-executive directors, will lead on the appointment process to appoint to the skill set by a process agreed by the Nominations Committee

The Nominations Committee meets as required. It is chaired by the Chair of the Trust and its membership is made up of the Chief Executive, the Director of People and OD and two non-executive directors. The choice of which NED will be on the committee at any given meeting will depend on them not having a conflict of interest in any matter under discussion at that meeting. The committee is supported by the Associate Director for Corporate Governance who provides secretariat support and advice on governance matters.

During 2022/23 the committee met on one occasion.

**Table 2.2G – The Nominations Committee**

Name	26 January 2023
Merran McRae (chair of the committee)	✓
Helen Grantham (NED)	✓
Sara Munro (Chief Executive)	✓
Darren Skinner (Interim Director for People and OD)	✓
Martin Wright (NED)	✓

In 2022/23 the main areas of work for the committee were:

- Agreeing the process for the appointment of the Director of Nursing, Professions and Quality
- Agreeing the role description for the Chair of the Trust, taking account of the extended duties relating to the ICS and Place-based governance arrangements
- Agreeing the role description and skills required for current and forthcoming non-executive director vacancies which will be used in the competitive recruitment process that commenced in March 2023.

### **Appointment of executive directors in 2022/23**

In 2022/23 there were two events within the executive director team that need to be reported. Firstly, Darren Skinner was appointed as the substantive Director of People and Organisational Development with effect from 1 August 2022. Darren’s appointment was the conclusion of a competitive recruitment process that had commenced in late 2021/22.

The second reportable event in the executive director team was the announcement by Cathy Woffendin (Director of Nursing, Quality and Professions) that she would be taking early retirement at the end May 2023. To address the upcoming vacancy, a competitive interview process was commenced late 2022/23.

Information in sections 2.2.5 to 2.2.7 is subject to audit by our external auditors, KPMG.

### **2.2.5 DIRECTORS AND GOVERNORS’ EXPENSES**

The following table sets out the total paid to directors (executive and non-executive) and governors for out-of-pocket expenses during 2022/23.

**Table 2.2H – Directors and governors’ expenses**

	2022/23			2021/22
	Number in office throughout the reporting period	Number receiving expenses in the reporting period	The aggregate sum paid in the reporting period £'00	The aggregate sum paid in the reporting period £'00
Executive directors	6	0	0	13
Non-executive directors	10	0	0	0
Governors * <sup>1</sup>	30	2	1	1

\*<sup>1</sup> Appointed governors have not been included in this figure as their organisations pay the cost of travel

Expenses relating to executive and non-executive directors are shown in more detail in the expenses payments column in table 2.2J below.

## **2.2.6 SENIOR EMPLOYEES PENSION ENTITLEMENTS, REMUNERATION AND BENEFITS IN KIND**

Accounting policies for pensions and other retirement benefits are set out in the notes to the annual accounts; see Part B of this Annual Report. The disclosure on senior employees’ remuneration and pension entitlements is subject to audit by our external auditors, KPMG.

Information about pension entitlements, remuneration and benefits in kind are set out in table 2.2I and 2.2J below.

**Table 2.21 – Pension entitlement for senior employees (executive directors)**

<b>Name and title</b>	<b>Real increase in pension at pension age (Bands of £2500)</b>	<b>Real increase in pension lump sum at pension age (Bands of £2500)</b>	<b>Total accrued pension at 31 March 2023 (Bands of £5000)</b>	<b>Lump sum at pension age related to accrued pension at 31 March 2023 (Bands of £5000)</b>	<b>Cash equivalent transfer value at 1 April 2022</b>	<b>Real increase in cash equivalent transfer value</b>	<b>Cash equivalent transfer value at 31 March 2023</b>	<b>Employer's contribution to stakeholder pension</b>
	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000
Dr Sara Munro (Chief Executive)	2.5 - 5	0 – 2.5	55 - 60	100 - 105	786	43	879	0
Joanna Forster Adams (Chief Operating Officer)	2.5 - 5	0 – 2.5	60 - 65	125 - 130	1,111	44	1,208	0
Dawn Hanwell (Chief Financial Officer and Deputy CEO)	0 - 0	0 – 2.5	0 - 5	0 – 5	0	0	0	0
Dr Chris Hosker (Medical Director)	2.5 - 5	0 – 2.5	35 - 40	65 - 70	533	40	607	0
Darren Skinner (Director of People and OD)	0 – 2.5	0 – 2.5	10 - 15	15 - 20	156	18	196	0
Cathy Woffendin (Director of Nursing Quality and Professions)	0 – 2.5	0 – 2.5	45 - 50	100 - 105	947	26	1,012	0

*Non-executive directors do not receive pensionable remuneration and consequently there are no entries for them in this report.*

*The Chief Finance Officer has not contributed to pension schemes this financial year.*

*Cash equivalent transfer value (CETV) figures are calculated using the guidance on discount rates for calculating unfunded public service contribution rates that was extant on 31 March 2023. HM Treasury published updated guidance on 27 April 2023; this guidance will be used in the calculation of 2023/24 CETV figures.*

Table 2.2J – Remuneration and benefits in kind for senior staff

Name and title	2022/23							2021/22						
	Salary and Fees (bands of £5000)	Taxable benefits (to nearest £100)	Annual performance-related bonuses (bands of £5000)	Long-term performance-related bonuses (bands of £5000)	All pension related benefits (bands of £2,500)	Other remuneration (bands of £5,000)	Total (bands of £5000)	Salary and fees (bands of £5000)	Taxable benefits (to nearest £100)	Annual performance-related bonuses (bands of £5000)	Long-term performance-related bonuses (bands of £5000)	All pension related benefits (bands of £2,500)	Other remuneration (bands of £5,000)	Total (bands of £5000)
	£'000	£'	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000
<b>Dr Sara Munro</b> (Chief Executive)	195 - 200	100	0	0	60 - 62.5	0	255 - 260	185 - 190	0	0	0	45 - 47.5	0	230 - 235
<b>Dawn Hanwell</b> (Chief Financial Officer and Deputy CEO)	160 - 165	0	0	0	0 - 0	0	160 - 165	150 - 155	0	0	0	0 - 0	0	150 - 155
<b>Joanna Forster Adams</b> (Chief Operating Officer)	135 - 140	0	0	0	35 - 37.5	0	170 - 175	130 - 135	0	0	0	25 - 27.5	0	160 - 165
<b>Cathy Woffendin</b> (Director of Nursing Quality and Professions)	125 - 130	0	0	0	5 - 7.5	0	135 - 140	120 - 125	0	0	0	25 - 27.5	0	145 - 150
<b>Claire Holmes</b> (Director of Workforce Development)	0 - 0	0	0	0	0 - 0	0	0 - 0	130 - 135	0	0	0	142.5 - 145	5 - 10	280 - 285
<b>Dr Chris Hosker</b> (Medical Director)	175 - 180	0	0	0	50 - 52.5	0	230 - 235	165 - 170	0	0	0	27.5 - 30	0	195 - 200
<b>Darren Skinner</b> (Director of People and OD)	130 - 135	0	0	0	30 - 32.5	0	160 - 165	105 - 110	0	0	0	170 - 172.5	0	280 - 285
<b>Dr Sue Proctor</b> (Chair of the Trust)	35 - 40	0	0	0	0	0	35 - 40	45 - 50	0	0	0	0	0	45 - 50
<b>Merran McRae*</b> (Chair of the Trust)	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
<b>Helen Grantham</b> (Non-executive Director)	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15
<b>Martin Wright</b> (Non-executive Director)	15 - 20	0	0	0	0	0	15 - 20	15 - 20	0	0	0	0	0	15 - 20
<b>Prof John Baker</b> (Non-executive Director)	5 - 10	0	0	0	0	0	5 - 10	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15
<b>Sue White</b> (Non-executive Director)	5 - 10	0	0	0	0	0	5 - 10	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15
<b>Merran McRae</b> (Non-executive Director)	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15	0 - 5	0	0	0	0	0	0 - 5
<b>Cleveland Henry</b> (Non-executive Director)	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15
<b>Kaneez Khan</b> (Non-executive Director)	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15	5 - 10	0	0	0	0	0	5 - 10
<b>Frances Healey</b> (Non-executive Director)	10 - 15	0	0	0	0	0	10 - 15	5 - 10	0	0	0	0	0	5 - 10

\*Merran McRae was first appointed to the Board of Directors as a NED on 1 January 2022. She was then appointed as the new Chair of the Trust and took up this role on the 1 January 2023.

## 2.2.7 FAIR PAY MULTIPLE

Table 2.2K – Fair pay disclosure

	25th Percentile Pay Ratio	Median Pay Ratio	75th Percentile Pay Ratio
2022/23	8.17:1	5.92:1	4.49:1
2021/22	8.25:1	5.95:1	4.46:1

Total remuneration includes salary, non-consolidated performance-related pay and benefits-in-kind. It does not include severance payments, employer pension contributions and the cash equivalent transfer value of pensions.

For employees of the Trust as a whole, the range of remuneration in 2022-23 was from £12 to £197,406 (2021-22 £10 to £187,994)

The banded remuneration of the highest-paid director in the Trust in the financial year was £197,406 (2021/22, £187,994), a percentage change of 5.01%.

The average salary and allowance for all employees in the financial year was £45,949 (2021/22, £43,701), a percentage change of 5.14%.

Reporting bodies are required to disclose the relationship between the remuneration of the highest paid director in their organisation and the median, 25th percentile and 75th percentile remuneration of the organisation's workforce:

- The ratio was 8.17 times (2021/22, 8.25 times) the 25th percentile remuneration of the workforce, which was £24,149 (2021/22, £22,777).
- The ratio was 5.92 times (2021-22, 5.95 times) the median remuneration of the workforce, which was £33,357 (2021-22, £31,607).
- The ratio was 4.49 times (2021-22, 4.46 times) the 75th percentile remuneration of the workforce, which was £43,936 (2021-22, £42,121).

In 2022/23, no substantive employees received remuneration in excess of the highest-paid director (0 in 2021/22). Remuneration for the highest paid non-director was £191,849 (21021-22, £185,353).

The median, 25th percentile and 75th percentile salaries are calculated based on data that is generated from our payroll system. All staff that were employed by the Trust on 31 March 2023 are included in the calculation. Agency staff have not been included in the calculations for the fair pay calculations.

## 2.2.8 ACCOUNTING POLICIES

Accounting policies for pensions and other retirement benefits are set out in note 1.4 of the annual accounts in Part B of this Annual Report. Details of senior employees' remuneration can be found in this Remuneration Report (senior employees for the purpose of the Remuneration Report are our executive and non-executive Board members).

## SECTION 2.3 – ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Staff Report)

### 2.3.1 EQUALITY REPORTING

We believe in fairness and equality and above all value diversity and inclusion in all aspects of our work. This is demonstrated by our commitment to improving health and improving lives for our service users and staff.

Everyone who comes into contact with our organisation can expect to be treated with respect and dignity. We are committed to eliminating discrimination and to the fair treatment of everyone, taking into account all 'protected characteristics' under the Equality Act 2010 and the Human Rights Act 1998. If unfair discrimination occurs it will be taken seriously and it may result in formal action being taken against individual members of staff, including disciplinary action.

Over the last year we have delivered against the ambitions within our People Plan, informed by staff feedback from various sources. Our People Plan sets out our workforce equality commitments for 2021 to 2024 and a clear road map detailing how we will achieve these.

You can read our People Plan using the link below:

[https://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk/about-us/wpcontent/uploads/sites/8/2022/03/LYPFT\\_People\\_Plan\\_@\\_14Feb2022.pdf](https://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk/about-us/wpcontent/uploads/sites/8/2022/03/LYPFT_People_Plan_@_14Feb2022.pdf)

### 2.3.2 DISABILITY AND EMPLOYMENT

Our recruitment and selection procedures take full account of the requirements of the Equality Act 2010 and the associated public sector equality duties. This includes giving full and fair consideration to applicants with a disability or long-term health condition. Our People Plan details current and future actions and initiatives to respond to the immediate and longer-term needs of colleagues and to further develop the Trust as a healthy workplace in respect of both physical and psychological wellbeing. We are also a Disability Confident Employer at level two, which demonstrates that we are positive about people with disabilities and support them to successfully attain and retain employment within the Trust.

We have supportive employment practices in place not only for those that we employ who have a disability, but for those who may become disabled whilst working for us. These include a support package within our Wellbeing and Managing Attendance Procedure; a process for the management of work-related stress; an Employee Assistance Programme providing counselling and other support to staff; flexible working arrangements; and a bespoke Occupational Health Service. Our attendance procedures also take account of individual needs related to disability and provides for disability leave as a reasonable adjustment to support people to remain in work.

We have also embedded our Wellbeing Assessment within our annual appraisal processes and procedure to ensure that a recorded supportive discussion between a staff member and their manager takes place regularly. We have made reasonable adjustments to working environments including home working and redeployment and through the purchase of specialised equipment. In addition, a career conversation process has been incorporated within the Wellbeing Assessment to identify and action career development support and training needs. These procedures and services support the employment, retention and experience of disabled employees and the implementation of reasonable adjustments to take account of individual needs.

Our diversity training package aims to raise awareness of a wide range of diversity issues, including disability, in order to minimise discrimination in all aspects of employment. Diversity training is compulsory for all staff and is required to be undertaken every three years. This ensures that our workforce is aware of current legislative and organisational requirements and best practice.

### 2.3.3 VALUING OUR WORKFORCE

Our workforce is our most valuable asset and we recognise this by making a commitment to ensure they are well trained, well informed and are given every opportunity to contribute not only to the delivery of services but also to the development of these and other new services. The demands on NHS colleagues during the past year have been unprecedented and supporting our colleagues to keep well and continuing to ensure they feel valued has been central to our approach.

#### 2.3.3.1 Volunteers

Volunteering improves self-esteem, provides a wealth of experience, and can increase employment opportunities. By becoming a volunteer, a person can provide additional support to clinical teams which in turn enables them to provide the best possible care to our patients their families and their carers. Volunteers support us to think differently and using fresh eyes add value to services in a variety of ways.

In 2022/23 we have continued to maintain a diverse group of volunteers to help us to understand and respond to the needs of our local community. This would not have been possible without the support of staff who are integral to the service and offer their time and experience to include volunteers as valued members of their teams.

This year our Voluntary Service attended three recruitment fairs which resulted in approximately 60 enquiries and secured volunteer roles in new areas including Red Kite View and the National Inpatient Centre for Psychological Medicine. It also held a 'Thank You' event and awarded all volunteers with a special Covid Star medal for their efforts during the Covid-19 pandemic.

Our Volunteers are offered the same care as our workforce, this includes access to the same training opportunities, with a specific focus on mandatory training. The Trust continues to offer every volunteer support in their role with designated supervision. We continue to grow the Voluntary Service enduring that we attract a more diverse range of people who are both reflective and representative of the communities we serve.

More information on the Trust's Voluntary Service can be found on the Trust website using the link below:

<https://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk/get-involved/volunteering/>

#### 2.3.3.2 Staffside – working with the trade unions that represent our staff

Staffside is the elected body of the representative trade unions in our Trust. We have two partnership forums for our Medical and Non-Medical workforce. Our Joint Negotiation and Consultation Committee (JNCC) is established on behalf of our non-medical workforce and our Joint Local Negotiation Committee (JLNC) covers our medical workforce. Both committees meet quarterly to discuss and question, on behalf of the wider union membership, any issues raised by the individual trade unions or by the Trust. This committee enables our trade union colleagues to negotiate in partnership. The JNCC and JLNC are the places where all issues raised at Staffside meetings are brought to the attention of management.

Staffside has many years of successful partnership working with the Trust. We have achieved this through the nationally recognised *In Partnerships* agreement. Our Staffside Lead (partnership) works closely with the People and OD agenda and is a member of various governance groups where initiatives and challenges are discussed to ensure effective partnership working in the decision making of the organisation.

During the past year Staffside has contributed to the strategic agenda by contributing to the Trust's response to Covid-19 recovery particularly in relation to workforce issues and redeployment of our workforce. Staffside colleagues have helped to develop the Trust's approach to agile working and continue to be involved in service redesign and management restructuring, and communication and engagement with staff. In 2022/23 Staffside has:

- actively encouraged staff to complete the annual staff survey which has enabled colleagues to have their voices heard
- collectively contributed to the work of the Cost of Living Task and Finish Group informing several initiatives across the Trust
- contributed effectively to the ongoing development of our local Civility and Respect Framework
- successfully worked in partnership with the People and OD Directorate and its managers to support staff going through significant change and workforce transformation
- contributed to the job evaluation process under Agenda for Change to ensure fairness and equity in pay banding
- continued to support colleagues who are redeployed to minimise anyone at risk of redundancy
- contributed to feedback and action planning for teams to improve employee relations and lessons learnt sessions
- contributed to the review and development of employment procedures namely the development of our new Wellbeing and Attendance Policy, adopting a just and learning culture.

Staffside also provides information and advice to colleagues through the development of an internal intranet page on Staffnet. They can also be contacted by emailing [staffside.lypft@nhs.net](mailto:staffside.lypft@nhs.net).

The following tables show the Trade Union Facility Time which is required to be reported under the Trade Union (Facility Time Publication Requirements) Regulations 2017.

**Table 2.3A – The number of employees who were relevant union officials employed during 2022/23**

<b>Number of employees who were relevant union officials during the relevant period</b>	<b>Full-time equivalent employee number</b>
6	5.67

**Table 2.3B – Percentage of time spent on facility time – The number of employees who were relevant union officials employed during 2022/23 and the percentage time of their working hours spent on facility time**

<b>Percentage of time</b>	<b>Number of employees</b>
0%	0
1-50%	6
51-99%	0
100%	0

**Table 2.3C – Percentage of pay bill spent on facility time during 2022/23**

<b>Total cost of facility time</b>	£ 57,675.87
<b>Total pay bill</b>	£ 159,602,218
<b>Percentage of the total pay bill spent on facility time, calculated as: (total cost of facility time ÷ total pay bill) x 100</b>	3.61%

Table 2.3D – Paid trade union activities during 2022/23

<p><b>Time spent on paid trade union activities as a percentage of total paid facility time hours calculated as: (total hours spent on paid trade union activities by relevant union officials during the relevant period ÷ total paid facility time hours) x 100</b></p>	<p>10.03%</p>
---	---------------

## 2.3.4 STAFF ENGAGEMENT

### 2.3.4.1 Communications

The Communications Team engages staff across the Trust mainly through corporate communications channels such as Staffnet (our intranet), the weekly Trustwide bulletin, our monthly Chief Executive all staff huddles, leadership blogs and a range of other activity which is done in partnership with internal clients.

Members of the Communications Team are aligned to high priority workstreams of the People Plan. This includes the following:

- People Engagement – including the Big Thank You campaign, staff survey campaign, festive coffee van, and the new and ongoing cost of living campaign
- People Wellbeing – including the Wellbeing Wednesday monthly newsletter, menopause festival, and critical incident support pathway
- People Resourcing and Retention – including recruitment campaigns, social media consultancy and a project around values-based recruitment
- Equality, Diversity and Inclusion – including our staff networks, our cultural inclusion ambassadors, a reciprocal mentoring programme and National Inclusion Week.

The Communications Team also provides support to other strategic priority areas of the Trust. During 2022/23 this has included:

- Working with the Chief Executive on an organisational brand redevelopment project which has involved significant staff engagement
- Working with care services and operations to create strategic plans on a page for each service line and support service users and carers with the cost of living
- Working with the Emergency Planning, Resilience and Response Team on the Trust's response to Covid, flu, winter pressures and industrial action
- Working with the Infection Prevention and Control team to deliver communications on PPE and vaccination campaigns
- Working with the Estates and Sustainability Teams to provide support on the Trust's shift to agile and hybrid working, the decommissioning of Trust HQ and our sustainability plan.

### 2.3.4.2 Improving Culture: Improving Lives

Since autumn 2020 we have continued a staff engagement approach to developing our culture together and have worked with colleagues to listen to their feedback and drive changes. Taking regular feedback from our colleagues to develop and steer our approach to key strategic challenges and change has continued to be a key feature of our approach during the Covid-19 pandemic. This has shaped our approach to supporting the health and wellbeing of our colleagues and we have

continued to support the development of our Trust staff networks, of which there are three: the Workforce Race Equality Network; the Workforce Disability and Wellbeing Network; and the Rainbow Alliance. Following colleague feedback, we have launched the Menopause Support Group which meets monthly. We regularly co-ordinate colleague consultation forums where issues are raised, for example, Vaccination as a Condition of Deployment and menopause support. A bank forum was established in 2020 and this has continued to be a useful forum to consult with and receive feedback from our bank workers.

During 2021/22 the Trust developed and approved our People Plan, which was developed in partnership with our expert People and Organisational Development colleagues and teams, and colleagues and leaders across the wider Trust. During 2022/23, our People Plan has continued to be implemented and a comprehensive review of the plan and the actions to support implementation has taken place to ensure it fully delivers on all the Trust key workforce ambitions.

We know that leaders play a key role in developing our culture to create positive and healthy working environments for our people. Work to develop our leaders to lead collectively and inclusively in line with our Trust values has been continuing during 2022/23. The Trust designed and launched a major programme of development to support Trust managers to effectively lead their teams and services. It is also proactively working with a number of services to focus on developing a culture of civility and respect, utilising the national NHS England framework. The support includes actively listening and engaging our people in these services, developing strong partnership working between those leading and working in the services, and supporting teams to deliver improvements and change.

### 2.3.5 OUR STAFF SURVEY

The NHS staff survey is conducted annually. In 2021/22, the survey questions were aligned to the seven elements of the NHS 'People Promise', retaining two previous themes of engagement and morale. These replaced the ten indicator themes used in previous years. All indicators are based on a score out of 10 for specific questions with the indicator score being the average of those.

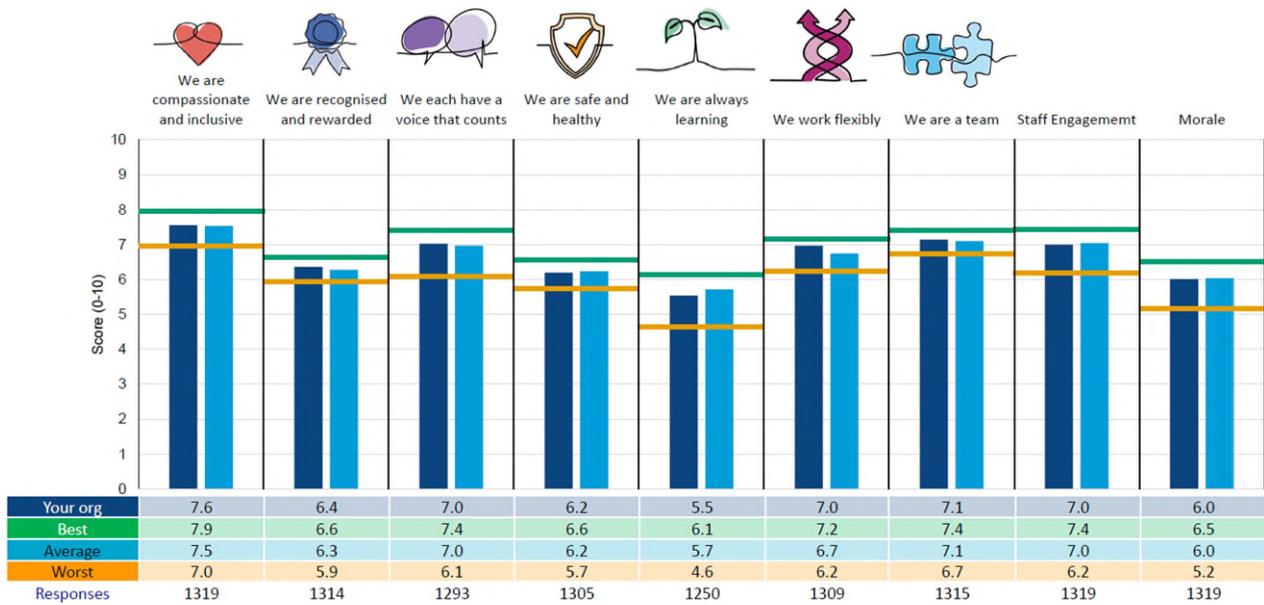
The response rate to the 2022/23 survey among trust staff was 44% (2021/22: 47 %).

Scores for each indicator, together with that of the survey benchmarking group (Mental Health & Learning Disability and Mental Health, Learning Disability & Community Trusts), are presented below.

Table 2.3E – People Promise scores for the staff survey

People Promise	2022/23		2021/22	
	Trust	Benchmark	Trust	Benchmark
We are compassionate and inclusive	7.6	7.5	7.5	7.5
We are recognised and rewarded	6.4	6.3	6.4	6.3
We each have a voice that counts	7.0	7.0	7.0	7.0
We are safe and healthy	6.2	6.2	6.3	6.2
We are always learning	5.5	5.7	5.5	5.6
We work flexibly	7.0	6.7	6.9	6.7
We are a team	7.1	7.1	7.1	7.1
Staff Engagement	7.0	7.0	7.0	7.0
Morale	6.0	6.0	6.1	6.0

The following chart displays the Trust's theme scores for 2022/23 against the benchmark and includes the best and worst scores from the group.



In 2022/23, we have therefore performed better than the national average for Mental Health & Learning Disability and Mental Health, Learning Disability & Community Trusts in England across three of the seven People Promises. We were equal to the benchmark group for three People Promises and both key themes of Staff Engagement and Morale. We were behind the benchmark group in one People Promise.

This year 60% of our surveys were sent to colleagues to complete electronically. Paper surveys continued to be provided to those teams where accessing the online survey would present a barrier to them participating. Everyone receiving a paper copy also had the opportunity to complete their survey online instead. 12% of responses received were completed via a paper survey and therefore this option will remain available to colleagues.

In 2022/23 our overall response rate declined to 44% from 47% in 2021/22. A large-scale communications campaign ran prior to and during the NHS Staff Survey window in 2022/23 to encourage staff to take part, including regular communication with line managers on their team-level response rates to enable local encouragement where this was appropriate.

Local action planning was stood down again during the Covid-19 pandemic so as not to add to the operational pressures being experienced across the Trust. However, following the 2021/22 results a new, simplified campaign was launched, encouraging teams to take part in 'intention planning'.

The intention plan was developed to ask teams and services to reflect on their local results and commit to doing just one thing differently that could improve the experiences of staff working in that area. Feedback from managers around the intention planning process was incredibly positive, with a total of 25 intention plans being submitted, as well as a clear link between completing an intention plan and future engagement with the staff survey. For example, 43% of teams with an intention plan in 2021/22 increased their response rate for 2022/23. This compares to 27% of teams without an intention plan who saw an increased response rate.

Work also continued at a strategic level to focus on improving colleague experience across the Trust. The results were considered by a number of working groups including the Health and Wellbeing Steering Group, the Equality Steering Group and the People and Organisational Development Group. Discussions at these groups led to some important implementations across the Trust to boost colleague experience, including:

- large scale award and recognition initiatives such as the 'Big Thank You Fortnight' as a way for the Trust to show thanks and appreciation to staff
- continued development of a dedicated wellbeing room in sites across the organisation for colleagues to use as a safe space to unwind and relax
- piloting 'Wellbeing Buddies' in acute inpatient ward where a member of the Wellbeing Team partners with each ward to focus on supporting staff wellbeing. This pilot will have a phased launch across other inpatient sites throughout 2023
- implementation of a Cost-of-Living Group to focus specifically on initiatives that will support staff during the current economic crisis. Recent developments include the launch of a dedicated Financial Support Fund, access to the Wagestream app, and ambient food deliveries to Trust sites
- continued focus on Civility and Respect to improve experiences of staff particularly with regard to incidences of bullying, harassment or abuse, physical violence, and discrimination.

### **2.3.5.1 Future priorities and targets**

An analysis of our Staff Survey results provides us with a basis for determining the main areas to focus on when developing our key areas for action in 2023/24.

For the second year we are encouraging teams to complete local intention plans, reflecting on their own staff survey results as a guide. The People Engagement Team are partnering with managers across the organisation to support the development of their plans. Intention plans will be submitted in June 2023 and presented to the Workforce Committee in August 2023.

## **2.3.6 HOW WE INVOLVE OUR STAFF IN UNDERSTANDING PERFORMANCE**

### **2.3.6.1 Financial Performance**

Our performance information is shared with our Board, our Council of Governors and performance dashboards have been created at team and service line level, in order that we can share performance information with our staff.

### **2.3.6.2 Contractual and regulatory performance**

We continue to expand the range of timely and accessible operational dashboards for service managers via CareDirector and our business intelligence tool, Echo. These dashboards provide teams with the tools to manage patient care pathway activity and to monitor data integrity. Additionally, we continue improve the Quality, Delivery and Performance Report which was developed last year to present the Key Performance Indicator data that services need to better manage the performance and quality of their services. Following the pandemic, the bi-monthly Quality, Delivery and Performance meetings with services have restarted and we have been pro-active in engaging with staff in each area (including service managers and clinical leads) to promote the use of new dashboards to enable discussion of performance across a range of topics including improved service delivery and quality improvement plans.

Overall performance against our contracts is monitored by the Finance and Performance Committee, which has tracked the impact of Covid-19, staffing pressures and industrial action on performance, data quality and risk.

In 2022/23 the Trust started a project to embed our definition of quality (the STEEEP framework) into our routine reporting at all levels of the organisation. This, in tandem with our consolidation of our reporting, aims to simplify our approach and lead to improved levels of engagement from staff and others in the quality agenda and build up a body of knowledge through the organisation on what good quality looks like.

### 2.3.7 SICKNESS ABSENCE

Details of the Trust's sickness absence data can be found on the NHS Digital website using the link below:

<http://digital.nhs.uk/data-and-information/publications/statistical/nhs-sickness-absence-rates>

The overall average sickness absence rate between April 2022 to March 2023 was 6.18% (including Covid-19 related absence) or 5.40% (excluding Covid-19 related absence) which is an increase when compared with the previous years' absence which was 6.11% (including Covid-19 related absence) or 5.36% (excluding Covid-19 related absence). Whilst the post-December data shows a stabilising position, sickness absence in the previous 12 months was high, particularly from October 2022 through to December 2022.

The latest figures available from NHS Digital at November 2022 show that the overall sickness absence rate for England was 5.4% (excluding Covid-19 related absence) which matches the Trust's position of 5.4% for March 2022/23. Comparison with other Mental Health Trusts is challenging as we cannot determine whether Trusts are including Covid-19 in their data or not. Regional benchmarking, with known samples, indicates that the Trust's sickness absence figure (excluding Covid-19 related absence) of 5.4% is lower than the other Mental Health and Learning Disability Trust in the area where their average is 6.1% in November 2022.

The Trust has been supporting individuals through periods of absence, recognising that absence has been significantly affected by the Covid-19 pandemic and the impact and pressure individuals have faced during this time. The long-term sickness absence rate decreased from 4% to 3.89% on average with short-term absence increasing slightly to 2.29% on average of overall absence.

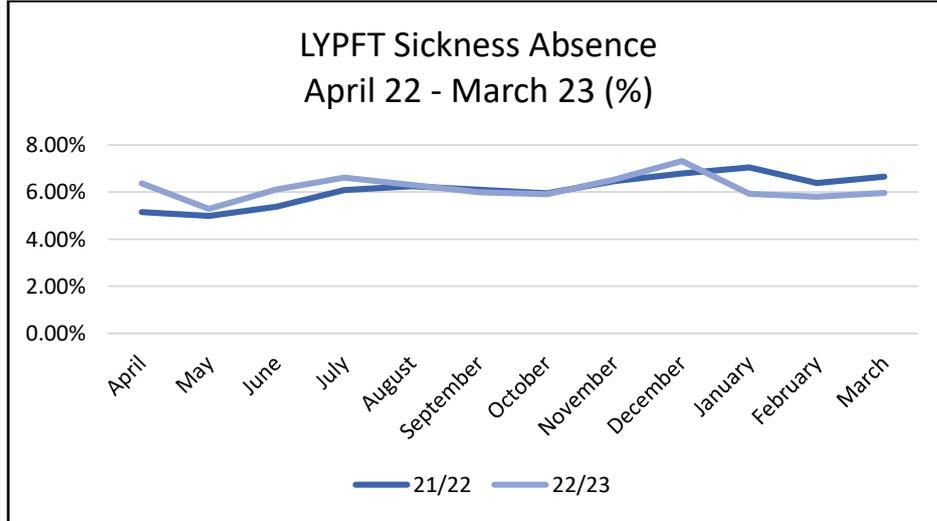
The top three service areas with the highest overall absence rate in 2022/23 were the Eating Disorder, Rehab and Gender Services at 8.53%, the Adult Acute Services at 8.25% and the Children and Young People Services at 7.51%. The People and OD Team is actively working with service areas to address those teams with a high prevalence of sickness absence i.e. understanding whether long-term absence is the issue and working with those services to enable individuals to return more quickly to the workplace. The Absence Improvement Group review absence indicators and identify where there may be hotspots or areas for improvement alongside suggesting amendments to policy and process.

The professional group with the highest sickness absence in the previous 12 months when compared to the size of the professional group was Estates and Ancillary Services at 12.06% of overall sickness absence from a staff group headcount of 72. Those in admin and clerical roles have remained relatively stable at 4.20%, Nursing has increased slightly from 6.2% to 6.75% and the largest staff group, Additional Clinical Services which incorporates Healthcare Support Roles has decreased from 8.85% in 2021/22 to 8.1% in 2022/23.

Our top reason for sickness absence continues to be mental health related absences (Stress and Anxiety) at 32% of overall absence which is a decrease when compared to the previous year for which it was 36% of overall absence. This is a consistent position compared the rest of the NHS who report Anxiety/stress/depression/other psychiatric illnesses is consistently the most reported reason for sickness absence. The second top reason for absence in 2022/23 was Covid-19 related and the third was Musculoskeletal (MSK) related absence. These are the areas where we are focusing our efforts to support colleagues and improve attendance overall.

The tables below show our sickness absence rate during 2022/23 and also present some statistics around the number of days lost due to sickness absence.

**Table 2.3F – Sickness absence (percentage for 2022/23)**



**Table 2.3G – Sickness absence (percentage for 2022/23)**

Month	2021/22	2022/23
April	5.15%	6.37%
May	4.99%	5.29%
June	5.38%	6.12%
July	6.08%	6.61%
August	6.26%	6.30%
September	6.10%	5.99%
October	5.95%	5.92%
November	6.47%	6.54%
December	6.79%	7.33%
January	7.06%	5.92%
February	6.38%	5.80%
March	6.66%	5.96%

**Table 2.3H - Long Term Sickness Absence (percentage for 2022/23)**

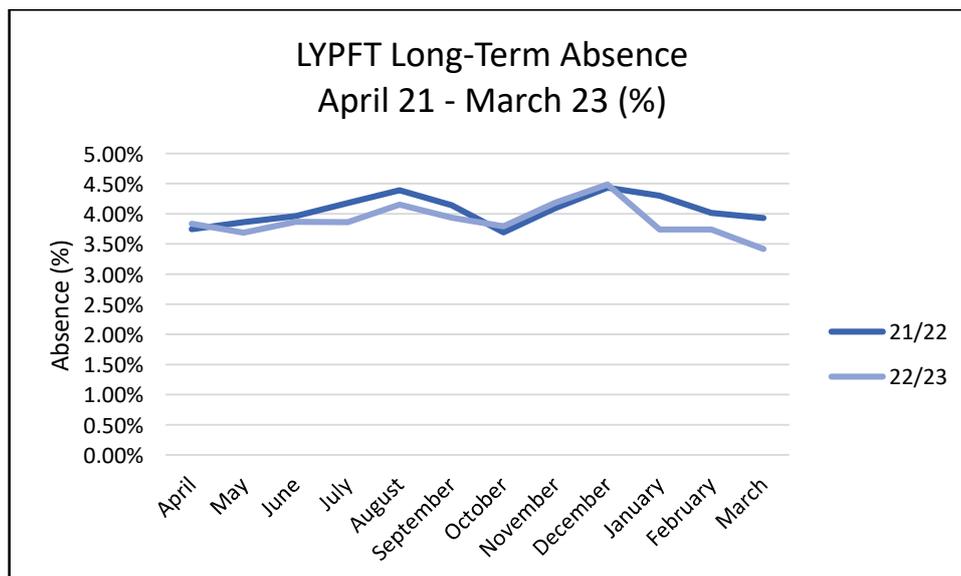


Table 2.3I - Short Term Sickness Absence (percentage for 2022/23)

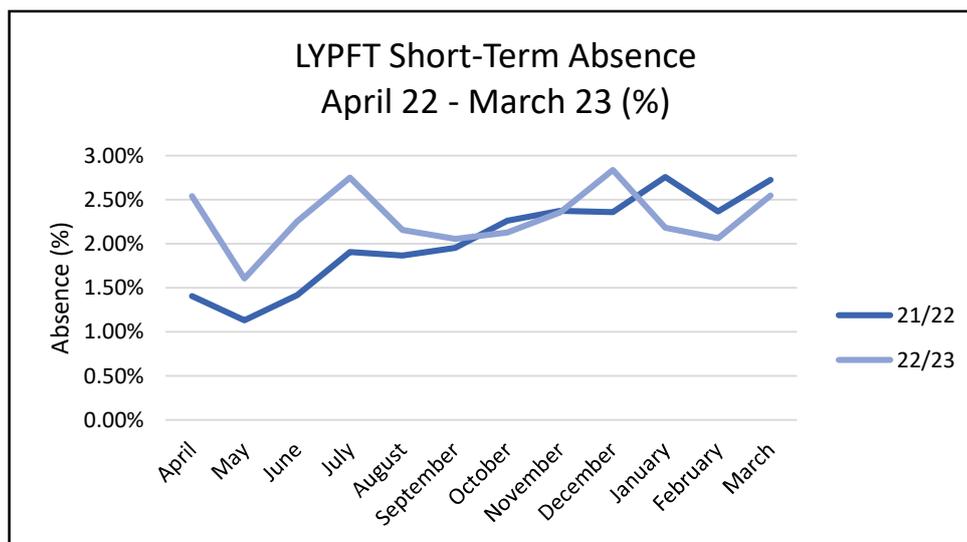


Table 2.3J – Sickness absence as reported in the FTCs

Figures Converted by DH to Best Estimates of Required Data Items			Statistics Produced by NHS Digital from ESR Data Warehouse	
Average FTE 2022	Adjusted FTE days lost to Cabinet Office definitions	FTE-Days Available	FTE-Days Lost to Sickness Absence	Average Sick Days per FTE
2,927	40,873	1,068,470	66,305	14.0

All absence data is recorded internally using the functionality of the Health Roster system and absence data is regularly reported through our Electronic Staff Record and shared with the People and Organisational Development (OD) Team and service lines to identify hotspots and particular trends.

Our strategic approach to the health and wellbeing of our workforce is led by the Trust's Health and Wellbeing Group. The group implements and monitors the Health and Wellbeing agenda and aligns to the Looking After Our People ambition as set out in the Trust's People Plan. In support of this group is the Absence Improvement Group who have a particular focus on absence and it's reduction and support in the workplace. Both groups have clinical and corporate representation to ensure all colleagues are considered when implementing wellbeing support. Our People Plan will continue to embed the support services that are available and will have a focus on prevention and early intervention, with areas of focus for the next three years, such as specialised support groups for certain staff groups e.g. Menopause.

We continue to have fast track access to Occupational Health Services to effectively support the management of ill health at work, with consistent return to work and reporting processes. The Trust reviewed and refreshed it's Wellbeing and Attendance Policy and Procedure during 2022 and this was launched in March 2023. The new policy aligns with our People Plan and embeds a proactive approach alongside the management of absence. The new policy is also embedded in our Manager 360 Training and Development Programme where all managers are supported to attend to improve their knowledge and skill in this area.

We continue to provide a 24/7 Employee Assistance Programme (EAP) through Health Assured to support colleagues both from a work and personal perspective which includes counselling support.

This service is well used with a total of 473 calls logged between 1 March 2022 and 28 February 2023. Counselling calls were the most used with Anxiety being the most common reason for usage at 28.1% of overall counselling engagement, followed by Low Mood (14%) and Bereavement (8.2%).

Our EAP Service supports our colleagues to return back to work effectively, we know in the reporting period that 21.6% of employees were out of work and after engaging in therapy this reduced to 16.2% with 25.0% of employees returning to work.

Annual wellbeing conversations between line managers and their colleagues were introduced since the start of the Covid-19 pandemic and are a mandatory requirement with the Trust currently reporting 92% compliance across the organisation. The wellbeing conversations template is a helpful tool to support individual conversations between the line manager and colleague regarding their health and wellbeing. Our Physiotherapy Service is well established and provides a proactive support to those who have different physical challenges in the workplace and as such experience MSK related problems. We support virtual physiotherapy sessions and continue to provide education and advice to prevent injury and absence where possible.

We offer a telemedicine model to triage symptoms and offer first line physical health advice and support. We offer physical health checks for blood pressure, blood sugar, cholesterol, and body composition along with a lifestyle questionnaire with advice being offered and onward referral to GPs where appropriate. These appointments are available on request through the Occupational Health Service.

In 2022/23 we recognised that financial wellbeing was a significant area of focus and, as a result, established a task and finish group to consider support and interventions in this area. The Trust has invested significantly in this area and have implemented a range of initiatives. These have included a cost-of-living voucher for all colleagues including bank workers, a financial hardship fund, delivery of ambient food across Trust sites, and a top-up of mileage rates for those who claim expenses. In December 2022, the Trust introduced a benefit called Wagestream which enables colleagues to draw down a percentage of their earned salary each month prior to their pay day. There is an administration fee to do this which is currently funded by the Trust.

### **2.3.8 OCCUPATIONAL HEALTH SERVICE**

We continue to share our Occupational Health Service with South West Yorkshire Partnership NHS Foundation Trust. It remains a nurse-led service created to meet the specific needs of colleagues in mental health, learning disability and community services. The team now provides an overall occupational health service for 20,000 employees in the region and continues to operate service level agreements for external contracts. During 2022/23 our Occupational Health Service has evolved with its support and guidance and contributed leadership support for the review and development of our new Wellbeing and Attendance Policy. The service now provides a general advice line for managers and colleagues Monday to Friday, with clinic nurse support, Physiotherapist, Occupational Therapists, and a Mental Health Nurse. The increased provision of more specialist roles provided by this service demonstrates the wide variety of need and usage by our workforce.

### **2.3.9 HEALTH AND SAFETY**

In 2022/23 significant investment was made to the Health and Safety Team. Two health and safety advisors were appointed along with a dedicated administration resource. This allowed the team to provide direct health and safety support to both clinical and non-clinical settings with an appointed support function to oversee the service. Audits were completed in line with the audit programme that was established in 2021/22, with a new plan being implemented for 2022/23, 2023/24, and 2024/25. Robust reviews were conducted on a multitude of policies and procedures which were supported by the Health and Safety Committee and ratified by the Policy and Procedures Group.

In 2021/22, Audit Yorkshire carried out an independent audit on the Trust's health and safety policies, procedures, and practices. The audit was conducted over a number of weeks looking into regulatory and policy compliance, as well as ensuring current measures and controls were adequate and

relevant to the organisation. The audit gave a score of “significant assurance” which was an excellent result.

The focus of the Health and Safety Team for 2022/23 was the implementation and completion of the NHS Workplace Health and Safety Standards. This set criteria focusses on key health, safety and wellbeing subjects and documents to implement/review. The workplace standards has around 500 actions associated with it and at the time of writing the Trust is at 95% completion. This effectively means the Trust can now begin to self-audit against the standards and continuously monitor for future improvements.

During 2022/23 a review of more serious incidents in the Trust was undertaken and it was identified that the RIDDOR procedure was not correctly followed in most cases. This effectively meant we were reporting incidents to the Health and Safety Executive (HSE) incorrectly and not legally compliant. The Health and Safety Team now oversees any reporting to external bodies for matters related to health and safety, with each incident going through a detailed review before any information is reported. This has stopped the incorrect reporting of incidents but also ensured that incidents are reported within the set time frame as directed by the regulations.

### **2.3.10 COUNTER FRAUD**

During 2022/23 the Local Counter Fraud Specialist Service (LCFS) was provided by NHS Audit Yorkshire. Audit Yorkshire specialises in all aspects of internal audit and counter fraud work, primarily across the NHS but also the public, corporate and not for profit sectors. Audit Yorkshire has a team of accredited and experienced LCFS personnel.

In January 2021 the NHS Counter Fraud Authority (NHSCFA) issued the NHS Requirements which provided detailed information on how the Government Functional Standard 013 Counter Fraud must be applied across the NHS. The requirements outlined an organisation’s corporate responsibilities regarding counter fraud and the key principles for action.

For 2022/23 the LCFS produced an Annual Counter Fraud Plan aligned to the standards.

There are 12 components within the Functional Standard which are sub divided as:

- Governance - which outline how the organisation supports and directs counter fraud, bribery and corruption work undertaken to create a strategic organisation wide response when combatting fraud bribery and corruption.
- Counter Fraud Bribery and Corruption Practices - which outline the organisations operational counter fraud activities undertaken during the year when detecting and combatting fraud.

The Trust’s Audit Committee reviews and approves the Annual Counter Fraud Plan identifying the actions to be undertaken to promote an anti-fraud culture, prevent and deter fraud and investigate suspicions of fraud. The LCFS also produces an annual report for the Trust and regular progress reports for the review and consideration of the Chief Financial Officer and the Audit Committee.

The Chief Financial Officer for the Trust is proactively and demonstrably responsible for tackling fraud, bribery and corruption and the LCFS regularly attends the Audit Committee. The Trust has also appointed an officer at the Trust as a Counter Fraud Champion to support the work of the LCFS.

The Trust’s counter fraud arrangements are currently in compliance with the NHS Requirements published by the NHSCFA. These arrangements are underpinned by the appointment of the LCFS, the Counter Fraud, Bribery and Corruption Policy and the nomination of the Chief Financial Officer as the executive lead for counter fraud.

The LCFS completes an annual self-assessment of compliance against the NHSCFA’s standards, which is reviewed and approved by the Chief Financial Officer and Chair of the Audit Committee prior to submission to the NHSCFA. The 2021/22 assessment for the Trust was completed with reference to the NHS Requirements. The assessment was submitted in July 2022 with an overall rating of Green. The self-assessment was reviewed by the Chief Financial Officer and Chair of the the Audit Committee

and was submitted to the NHSCFA. The return was also shared with Audit Committee members within the 2021/22 Annual Counter Fraud Report.

The LCFS will be providing a response to the Counter Fraud Functional Standard Return on behalf of the Trust in May 2023. This will look at the Trust's compliance to the NHS Requirements within the 2022/23 financial year and will be reviewed by the Chief Financial Officer and the Chair of the Audit Committee prior to submission.

The Trust participates in the National Fraud Initiative (NFI). The NFI is a sophisticated data matching exercise, which matches electronic data within and between participating bodies to prevent and detect fraudulent and erroneous payments from the public purse. This includes NHS bodies, local authorities, government departments and other agencies and a number of private sector bodies.

During 2022/23 the LCFS received allegations regarding possible fraudulent behaviour and investigated the matters accordingly whilst working in conjunction with the relevant departments throughout the Trust where appropriate. As a result of the investigations the LCFS undertook, no criminal action was taken in any of the reported matters.

The LCFS worked closely with key departments within the Trust during 2022/23 and disseminated local and national fraud alerts to departments in order to prevent fraud at the Trust.

### 2.3.11 AVERAGE STAFF NUMBERS

Table 2.3K – Average staff numbers for 2022/23

Average number of employees (Whole Time Equivalent basis)	Permanent (Number)	Other (Number)	Total Number (2022/23)	Total Number (2021/22)
Medical and dental	193	27	220	216
Administration and estates	715	47	762	735
Healthcare assistants and other support staff	665	301	996	935
Nursing, midwifery and health visiting staff	758	59	817	846
Scientific, therapeutic and technical staff	386	3	389	396
Social care staff	29	0	29	28
<b>Total average numbers</b>	<b>2,746</b>	<b>437</b>	<b>3,183</b>	<b>3,156</b>
<b>Of which:</b> Number of employees (WTE) engaged on capital projects	0	0	0	0

### 2.3.12 GENDER PROFILE OF OUR TRUST

Table 2.3L - The gender profile for the Trust as at end of March 2023

Group	Number male	Number female	Total
Directors	4	8	12
Senior managers (Band 8 and above)	99	229	328
Employees	736	2009	2745

### 2.3.13 GENDER PAY GAP INFORMATION

The gender pay gap shows the differences in average pay between men and women. The gender breakdown of our total workforce is 73% female and 27% male. The national mean average gender pay gap for all employees, according to the October 2022 Office for National Statistics Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings was 14.9% in favour of men. In the 2022/23 gender pay gap reporting period the Trust's mean pay gap figure was substantially below this figure at 10.3%.

We continue to undertake actions to address the gender pay gap through promoting opportunities for flexible working, shared parental leave, career progression, promotion, and leadership development opportunities.

Details of the Trust's gender pay gap data can be found on the Trust website using the following link: <https://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk/about-us/equality-and-diversity/> and Cabinet Office website using the following link: <https://gender-pay-gap.service.gov.uk/>.

### 2.3.14 ANALYSIS OF STAFF COSTS

Table 2.3M – Analysis of staff costs for 2022/23

Average number of employees (Whole Time Equivalent basis)	Permanent (£000)	Other (£000)	Total £000 (2022/23)
Salaries and wages	112,927	13,625	126,552
Social security costs	12,053	0	12,053
Employer's contributions to NHS pensions	14,627	0	14,627
Pension cost - employer contributions paid by NHSE on provider's behalf (6.3%)	6,402	0	6,402
Apprenticeship Levy	573	0	573
Agency staff	0	11,776	11,776
<b>Employee benefits expense</b>	<b>146,582</b>	<b>25,401</b>	<b>171,983</b>
<b>Of which:</b>			
Charged to capital			0
Recharged to income			(121)
<b>Total employee costs</b>			<b>171,862</b>

### 2.3.15 OFF-PAYROLL ENGAGEMENTS

The Trust's policy in relation to off payroll engagements includes:

Off-payroll arrangements are those where individuals, either self-employed or acting through a personal service company, are paid gross. While off-payroll arrangements may sometimes be appropriate for those engaged on a genuinely interim basis, they are not appropriate for those in management positions or those working for a significant period with the same employer.

The Trust acknowledges that off payroll engagements may sometimes be appropriate and beneficial. It is therefore important that these engagements are transparent and are open to scrutiny in the event of challenge.

Off payroll engagements should only be made via the Procurement Team, with an authorised requisition and purchase order in place. Under no circumstances should Trust employees engage with any agency or individual (Personal Service Company) directly without consultation with the Procurement Team.

In all circumstances appropriate contracts and/or framework agreements should be in place between the Trust and either the individual, agency or personal service company. All contracts and/or framework agreements should include a clause giving the Trust the right to seek assurance in relation to income tax and national insurance.

In addition, the appointing manager is required to undertake a risk assessment as to whether or not assurance needs to be sought that the individual is paying the right amount of tax and national insurance. This applies to all circumstances and a proforma for this is included in the policy.

The following table sets out all highly-paid off-payroll worker engagements as at 31 March 2023, earning £245 per day or greater

**Table 2.3N**

Number of existing engagements as of 31 March 2023	38
Of which:	
The number that have existed for less than one year at the time of reporting	23
The number that have existed for between one and two years at time of reporting.	7
The number that have existed for between two and three years at time of reporting.	4
The number that have existed for between three and four years at time of reporting.	4

The following table relates to all highly-paid off-payroll workers engaged at any point during the year ended 31 March 2023, earning £245 per day or greater.

**Table 2.3O**

Number of off-payroll workers engaged during the year ended 31 March 2023	66
Of which:	
Not subject to off payroll legislation	66
Subject to off-payroll legislation and determined as within the scope of IR35	0
Subject to off-payroll legislation and determined as out-of-scope of IR35	0
Of which:	
Number engaged directly (via PSC contracted to trust) and are on the trust's payroll	0
Number of engagements reassessed for consistency/assurance purposes during the year	0
Number of engagements that saw a change to IR35 status following the consistency review	0

All of the above were sourced through employment agencies.

The following table shows any off-payroll engagements of Board members and/or senior officials with significant financial responsibility between 1 April 2022 and 31 March 2023.

**Table 2.3P**

No. of off-payroll engagements of board members, and/or, senior officials with significant financial responsibility, during the financial year	0
No. of individuals that have been deemed "board members and/or senior officials with significant financial responsibility" during the financial year. This figure should include both off-payroll and on-payroll engagements.	15

### 2.3.16 STAFF EXIT PACKAGES

These reporting requirements cover the total costs of exit packages agreed in the year. They include payments under the Civil Service Compensation Scheme (CSCS), payments under any other compensation schemes where applicable, e.g. other Non-departmental Public Bodies (NDPBs) and any other payments made.

Exit packages for Board members are included above with further detail in the Directors' Remuneration Report. There was no exit package agreed relating to a Board member in 2022/23 (0 in 2021/22).

The Remuneration Report provides specific details of exit payments payable to individuals named in that report.

Table 2.3Q

Exit package cost band	Number of compulsory redundancies	Number of other departures agreed	Total number of exit packages by cost band
Less than £10,000	0 (1)	6 (7)	6 (8)
£10,001 - £25,000	1 (1)	2 (2)	3 (3)
£25,001 - £50,000	0 (1)	0 (0)	0 (1)
£50,001 - £100,000	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)
£100,001 - £150,000	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)
£150,001 - £200,000	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)
Greater than £200,000	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)
<b>Total number of exit packages by type</b>	<b>1 (3)</b>	<b>8 (9)</b>	<b>9 (12)</b>
<b>Total resource cost (£000)</b>	<b>20 (53)</b>	<b>75 (65)</b>	<b>95 (118)</b>

Note: Figures in brackets relate to 2021/22

### 2.3.17 NON-COMPULSORY / OTHER DEPARTURES AGREED

Table 2.3R

	Agreements (number)	Total value of agreements (£000)
Voluntary redundancies including early retirement contractual costs	0 (0)	0 (0)
Mutually agreed resignations (MARS) contractual costs	0 (0)	0 (0)
Early retirements in the efficiency of the service - contractual costs	0 (0)	0 (0)
Contractual payments in lieu of notice	8 (9)	75 (65)
Exit payments following Employment Tribunals or court orders	0 (0)	0 (0)
Non-contractual payments requiring HMT approval	0 (0)	0 (0)
<b>Total</b>	<b>8 (9)</b>	<b>75 (65)</b>
<b>Of which:</b> Non-contractual payments made to individuals where the payment value was more than 12 months of their annual salary	0 (0)	0 (0)

Figures in brackets relate to 2021/22

As a single exit package can be made up of several components, each of which will be counted separately in this note, the total number above may not necessarily match the total numbers in Table 2.3Q (staff exit packages), which will be the number of individuals.

Non-contractual payments requiring HMT approval includes any non-contractual severance payment made following judicial mediation and any non-contractual payments in lieu of notice.

The Remuneration Report provides specific details of exit payments payable to individuals named in that report.

### **2.3.18 EXPENDITURE ON CONSULTANCY**

Details of our expenditure on consultancy can be found in Note 5 of the Annual Accounts in Part B of Annual Report.

### **2.3.19 MENTAL HEALTH ACT MANAGERS**

#### **2.3.19.1 The role and remit of the Mental Health Act Managers**

Mental Health Act Managers (MHAMs) are members of the public, appointed by the Board of Directors, together with non-executive directors who are able to act in this role. Their key responsibilities are to:

- Review the detention of service users who are either detained under the Mental Health Act or who have been placed on Community Treatment Orders (CTO)
- Discharge those service users who no longer meet the criteria to be detained or are subject to a CTO.

Providing assurance to the Mental Health Legislation Committee is the Mental Health Act Manager's Forum. The forum is chaired by a non-executive director and/or the lead Mental Health Act Manager to ensure a direct link to the Board of Directors in accordance with the Mental Health Act Code of Practice. This seeks to provide a forum for communication between the committee, the Mental Health Act Managers and the officers of the Trust. It provides a mechanism for assurance on, the robustness of arrangements in place for the Trust to meet its duties in respect of the Mental Health Act 1983.

In 2022/23, the Mental Health Act Managers Forum was chaired jointly by Sue White, Non-executive Director, Merran McRae, Non-Executive Director and Marilyn Bryan, Lead Mental Health Act Manager and Deputy Chair of the Forum. The Forum met four times on 19 April 2022, 19 July 2022, 18 October 2022 and 18 January 2023. All meetings were held remotely via Zoom.

#### **2.3.19.2 Mental Health Act Managers who have served in 2022/23**

We currently have 39 acting Mental Health Act Managers and the table below shows those people who have acted in this capacity during 2022/23. Recruitment to the Mental Health Act Managers panel was completed in December 2022. The recruitment resulted in the successful appointment of 11 new Mental Health Act Managers.

**Table 2.3S - Mental Health Act Managers during 2022/ 23**

<b>Mental Health Act Managers during the period 1 April 2022 to 31 March 2023</b>		
John Devine	Jeff Tee	Paul Yeomans
Andrea Kirkbride	Ian Hughes	Janice Wilson
Alex (William) Sangster	Michael Yates	Susan Smith
Viv Uttley	Nicola Swan	Gillian Nelson
Michael Hartlebury	Thomas White	Harold Kolawole
Trevor Jones	Peter Jones	Angela Raby
Claire Turvill	Claire Morris	Amran Hussain
Marilyn Bryan	Nasar Ahmed	Anne Rice
Debra Pearlman	Graham Martin	Laura Hagggett
Aqila Choudhry	Rebecca Casson	Natasha Campbell
Bernadette Addyamn	Shamaila Qureshi	Julie Horne
Nick Asiedu	Naveed Riaz	Sharon Borrett
Diane Graham	Roger Grasby	

**Table 2.3T - Non-executive directors acting as Mental Health Act Managers during 2022/23**

<b>Non-executive directors also acting as Mental Health Act Managers during the period 1 April 2022 to 31 March 2023</b>
N/A

We are appreciative of the time and commitment that Mental Health Act Managers and Non-executive Directors acting as Mental Health Act Managers have given this year. Once again, we wish to thank our Mental Health Act Managers for their dedication and the skill they apply when undertaking this vital role.

### **2.3.20 DIVERSITY AND INCLUSION POLICIES**

Our commitment to establishing a positive culture which promotes diversity and inclusion through narrowing inequality gaps, openly addressing discrimination and ensuring that all our people have a voice, is set out in our People Plan 2021 to 2024, which can be found on the Trust website using the following link:

<https://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk/news/articles/lypft-launches-its-dynamic-new-people-plan/>

In 2022/23 we have continued to build upon work to develop an inclusive and compassionate leadership community through the delivery of a collaborative leadership programme for our senior leaders. We have also introduced our 360 Manager, a comprehensive self-assessment and development programme to support our people managers and those aspiring to move into management. This programme comprises of four elements with focus on self-management, managing individuals, teams and services; with a focus on diversity, inclusion and inclusive behaviours across all elements.

We began delivering our second Reciprocal Mentoring Programme between colleagues with protected characteristics and senior managers in order to further increase inclusive leadership learning, support career development and challenge thinking through personal insight and personal growth.

We have introduced a revised disciplinary process in line with just and learning culture principles to ensure that all staff involved in a concern or complaint are treated in a consistent, constructive and fair way. We have embedded Cultural Inclusion Ambassadors, who are colleagues from across our workforce trained in partnership with the Royal College of Nursing within the revised disciplinary decision-making processes. Their focus is to support, advise where potential inequities or unconscious bias may arise and constructively challenge to bring about real cultural change.

We have undertaken a review of our recruitment practices and agreed actions to enhance opportunities to people from the diverse communities we serve and to embed values based recruitment within our processes. This approach ensures that we recruit the right workforce not only with the right skills but with the right values to support inclusive and effective team working in delivering excellent patient care and experience.

We have continued to deliver and develop our equality and diversity targets set out in our People Plan road map and there will be continued focus in 2023/24 to further address identified differences in experiences and outcomes.

### **2.3.21 STAFF TURNOVER**

Details of the Trust's staff turnover data can be found on the NHS Digital website using the following link:

<https://digital.nhs.uk/data-and-information/publications/statistical/nhs-workforce-statistics/october-2022>

## SECTION 2.4 – ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (Disclosures required in the Annual Report)

### 2.4.1 COMPLIANCE WITH THE CODE OF GOVERNANCE

The Board has overall responsibility for the administration of sound corporate governance throughout the organisation. The NHS Foundation Trust Code of Governance (the Code) was published by NHS Improvement (previously Monitor). The purpose of the Code is to assist foundation trust boards with ensuring good governance and to bring together best practice from public and private sector corporate governance.

#### 2.4.1.1 Comply or explain

The Code is issued as best practice, but also contains a number of main principles, supporting principles and code provisions on a 'comply or explain' basis. The Leeds and York NHS Foundation Trust has applied the principles of the NHS Foundation Trust Code of Governance on a 'comply or explain' basis. The NHS Foundation Trust Code of Governance, most recently revised in July 2014, is based on the principles of the UK Corporate Governance Code issued in 2012.

A full review of compliance with the Code is submitted to the Audit Committee on an annual basis to support this statement. A copy of the full report to the Audit Committee is available on request from the Associate Director for Corporate Governance. The Trust carried out a detailed self-assessment against the requirements of the Code and submitted the assessment to the Audit Committee for approval and to support this statement that the Trust continues to comply with the principles of the Code with the exceptions as listed in the table below.

Table 2.4A – Areas of non-compliance or limited compliance with the provisions of the Code of Governance

Code provision	Requirement	Explanation
C.3.6	The NHS foundation trust should appoint an external auditor for a period of time which allows the auditor to develop a strong understanding of the finances, operations and forward plans of the NHS foundation trust. The current best practice is for a three- to five-year period of appointment.	<p>The Trust's auditors are normally appointed for a period of three years with an option to extend for a further two – subject to the Council of Governors' approval.</p> <p><b>EXPLAIN</b> The Trust's external auditors were appointed by the Council of Governors in 2017 for a period of three years and this appointment was then extended for a further two years. In February 2022, the Council of Governors approved the extension of the current arrangements by exception for both 2022/23 and 2023/24. This was due to significant risks in the External Audit market. There are no concerns about the performance of the current auditors and there is a high level of experience of the systems in place at the Trust. Individuals within the External Audit Team are regularly refreshed to ensure independence.</p>
D.2.2	The Remuneration Committee should have delegated responsibility for setting remuneration for all executive directors, including pension rights and any compensation payments. The committee should also recommend and monitor the level and structure of remuneration for senior management.	<p>The Remuneration Committee sets the pay for executive directors both at the point of advertising for a vacancy and then periodically if asked. The Remuneration Committee has agreed that the pension rights for executive directors will be determined by the NHS Pension Scheme.</p> <p><b>EXPLAIN</b> The staff on the next level down are paid under the NHS Agenda for Change pay structure and are therefore not within the remit of the Remuneration Committee. However, the only time the salaries of staff on agenda for change would be taken account of by the Remuneration Committee would be in ensuring this is sufficient differential between those on VSM and their direct reports.</p>

## 2.4.2 DISCLOSURE STATEMENTS TO BE MADE IN THE ANNUAL REPORT

The Code contains a number of disclosure statements that the Board is required to include in the Annual Report. The disclosure statements contained in the Annual Report are based on the 2014 version of the Code of Governance, and the table below shows how the Board has complied with those disclosures that it is required to include in this Annual Report.

The table below also includes a small number of specific additional requirements as set out in the NHS Foundation Trust Annual Reporting Manual, which directly relate to, or enhance the annual reporting requirements as set out in the NHS Foundation Trust Code of Governance.

Table 2.4B – How we have complied with the disclosures we are required to report on in the Annual Report

Code provision	Requirement	Section in Annual Report
A.1.1	The schedule of matters reserved for the Board of Directors should include a clear statement detailing the roles and responsibilities of the Council of Governors. This statement should also describe how any disagreements between the Council of Governors and the Board of Directors will be resolved. The Annual Report should include this schedule of matters or a summary statement of how the Board of Directors and the Council of Governors operate, including a summary of the types of decisions to be taken by each of the boards and which are delegated to the executive management of the Board of Directors.	Section 3.1 (Board of Directors) Section 4.4 (Council of Governors)
A.1.2	The Annual Report should identify the: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Chairperson and the deputy chairperson (where there is one)</li> <li>• Chief Executive</li> <li>• Senior Independent Director</li> <li>• Chairperson and members of the Nominations Committee and the number of meetings and attendance by directors</li> <li>• Chairperson and members of the Audit Committee and the number of the meeting and attendance by directors</li> <li>• Chairperson and members of the Remuneration Committee and the number of the meeting and attendance by directors</li> <li>• Number of meetings of the Board and individual attendance by directors.</li> </ul>	Section 2.1.1  Section 2.1.1 Section 2.1.1 Section 2.2.4.4  Section 3.6  Section 2.2.4.2  Section 3.4
A.5.3	The Annual Report should identify: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The members of the Council of Governors</li> <li>• A description of the constituency or organisation that governors represent, whether they were elected or appointed, and the duration of their appointments</li> <li>• The nominated lead governor.</li> </ul>	Tables 4B and 4C in Section 4.1 Table 4B and 4C in Section 4.1  Section 4.1
Annual Reporting Manual additional disclosure	The Annual Report should include a statement about the number of meetings of the Council of Governors and individual attendance by governors and directors.	Table 4J in Section 4.3 and table 4K in Section 4.5
B.1.1	The Board of Directors should identify in the Annual Report each non-executive director it considers to be independent, with reasons if necessary.	Section 2.1.1

Code provision	Requirement	Section in Annual Report
B.1.4	The Board of Directors should include in its Annual Report a description of each director's skills, expertise and experience.  Alongside this, in the Annual Report, the Board should make a clear statement about its own balance, completeness and appropriateness to the requirements of the NHS foundation trust.	Section 3.3  Section 2.1.1
Annual Reporting Manual additional disclosure	The Annual Report should include a brief description of the length of appointments of the non-executive directors, and how they might be terminated.	Section 2.2.4.3 Section 2.1.1
B.2.8	The Annual Report should describe the process followed by the Council of Governors in relation to appointments of the chairperson and non-executive directors.	Section 2.2.4.3
B.2.10	A separate section of the Annual Report should describe the work of the Nominations Committee(s), including the process it has used in relation to Board appointments.	Section 2.2.4.3 (Appointments and Remuneration Committee) Section 2.2.4.4 (Nominations Committee)
Annual Reporting Manual additional disclosure	The disclosure on the work of the Nominations Committee should include an explanation if neither an external search consultancy nor open advertising has been used in the appointment of the chair or non-executive director.	Not applicable, open advertising and external search companies are used in NED recruitment campaigns.
B.3.1	A chairperson's other significant commitments should be disclosed to the Council of Governors before appointment and included in the Annual Report. Changes to such commitments should be reported to the Council of Governors as they arise, and included in the next Annual Report.	Section 2.1.1 and 3.3
B.5.6	Governors should canvass the opinion of the Trust's members and the public, and for appointed governors the body they represent, on the NHS foundation trust's forward plan, including its objectives, priorities and strategy, and their views should be communicated to the Board of Directors. The Annual Report should contain a statement as to how this requirement has been undertaken and satisfied.	Section 1.1.4.1
Annual Reporting Manual additional disclosure	If during the financial year the governors have exercised their power under paragraph 10c of Schedule 7 of the NHS Act 2006 then information on this must be included in the Annual Report (power to require one or more of the directors to attend a governors' meeting for the purpose of obtaining information about the foundation trust's performance of its functions or the directors' performance of their duties (and deciding whether to propose a vote on the foundation trust's or directors' performance)).	This power has not been exercised during the course of the financial year
B.6.1	The Board of Directors should state in the Annual Report how performance evaluation of the <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Board</li> <li>• Board committees</li> <li>• Directors including the chairperson, has been conducted.</li> </ul>	Section 2.2.3.2 Section 3.5.2 Section 2.2.3.2

Code provision	Requirement	Section in Annual Report
B.6.2	Where there has been external evaluation of the board and or governance of the Trust, the external facilitator should be identified in the Annual Report and a statement made as to whether they have any other connection to the trust.	Section 2.1.7
C.1.1	The directors should explain in the Annual Report their responsibility for preparing the Annual Report and accounts, and state that they consider the Annual Report and accounts, taken as a whole, are fair, balanced and understandable and provide the information necessary for patients, regulators and other stakeholders to assess the NHS foundation trust's performance, business model and strategy.	Section 2.1
C.1.1	Directors should also explain their approach to quality governance in the Annual Governance Statement (within the Annual Report).	Section 2.7 (Annual Governance Statement)
C.2.1	The Annual Report should contain a statement that the Board has conducted a review of the effectiveness of its system of internal controls.	Section 2.7 (Annual Governance Statement)
C.2.2	The trust should disclose in the Annual Report if it has an internal audit function, how the function is structured and what role it performs.	Section 6.2
C.3.5	If the Council of Governors does not accept the Audit Committee's recommendation on the appointment, re-appointment or removal of an external auditor, the Board of Directors should include in the Annual Report a statement from the Audit Committee explaining the recommendation and should set out reasons why the Council of Governors has taken a different position.	Not applicable
C.3.9	A separate section of the Annual Report should describe the work of the Audit Committee in discharging its responsibilities. The report should include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The significant issues that the committee considered in relation to financial statements, operations and compliance, and how these issues were addressed</li> <li>An explanation of how it has assessed the effectiveness of the external audit process and the approach taken to the appointment or re-appointment of the external auditor, the value of external audit services and information on the length of tenure of the current audit firm and when a tender was last conducted</li> <li>If the external auditor provides non-audit services, the value of the non-audit services provided and an explanation of how auditor objectivity and independence are safeguarded.</li> </ul>	Section 3.6
D.1.3	Where an NHS foundation trust releases an executive director, for example to serve as a non-executive director elsewhere, the remuneration disclosures of the Annual Report should include a statement of whether or not the director will retain such earnings.	Not applicable
E.1.4	Contact procedures for members who wish to communicate with governors and/or directors should be made clearly available to members on the NHS foundation trust's website and in the Annual Report.	For governors, section 5.5 For directors section 3.3

Code provision	Requirement	Section in Annual Report
E.1.5	The Board of Directors should state in the Annual Report the steps they have taken to ensure that the members of the Board, and in particular the non-executive directors, develop an understanding of the views of governors and members about the NHS foundation trust, for example through attendance at meetings of the Council of Governors, direct face-to-face contact, surveys of members' opinions and consultations.	Section 4.5
E.1.6	The Board of Directors should monitor how representative the NHS foundation trust's membership is and the level and effectiveness of member engagement and report on this in the Annual Report.	Sections 5.3 and 5.4
Annual Reporting Manual additional disclosure	The Annual Report should include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A brief description of the eligibility requirements for joining different membership constituencies, including the boundaries for public membership</li> <li>Information on the number of members and the number of members in each constituency</li> <li>A summary of the membership strategy, an assessment of the membership and a description of any steps taken during the year to ensure a representative membership [see also E.1.6 above], including progress towards any recruitment targets for members.</li> </ul>	Section 5.1 Section 5.2 Section 5.3 and 5.4
Annual Reporting Manual additional disclosure	The Annual Report should disclose details of company directorships or other material interests in companies held by governors and/or directors where those companies or related parties are likely to do business, or are possibly seeking to do business, with the NHS foundation trust. As each NHS foundation trust must have registers of governors' and directors' interests which are available to the public, an alternative disclosure is for the Annual Report to simply state how members of the public can gain access to the registers instead of listing all the interests in the Annual Report.	Governors = Section 4.7 Directors = Section 2.1.2

### 2.4.3 DISCLOSURES AS PER SCHEDULE 7 OF THE LARGE AND MEDIUM SIZED COMPANIES AND GROUPS REGULATIONS 2008

This section sets out those disclosures required as per Schedule 7 of the Large and Medium Sized Companies and Groups Regulations 2008 and where these have been reported.

Table 2.4C – Disclosures and where they are reported in the Annual Report

Disclosure requirement	Statutory reference	Section in which reported
Any important events since the end of the financial year affecting the NHS foundation trust	7(1) (a) Schedule 7	There have been no significant events after the year end
An indication of likely future developments	7(1) (b) Schedule 7	Section 1.1.7.2
An indication of any significant activities in the field of research and development	7(1) (c) Schedule 7	See the Trust's Quality Report
An indication of the existence of branches outside the UK	7(1) (d) Schedule 7	Not applicable, no disclosure required

<b>Disclosure requirement</b>	<b>Statutory reference</b>	<b>Section in which reported</b>
Policies applied during the financial year for giving full and fair consideration to applications for employment made by disabled persons, having regard to their particular aptitudes and abilities	10(3) (a) Schedule 7	Section 2.3.2
Policies applied during the financial year for continuing the employment of, and for arranging appropriate training for, employees who have become disabled persons during the period	10(3) (b) Schedule 7	Section 2.3.2
Policies applied during the financial year for the training career development and promotion of disabled employees	10(3) (c) Schedule 7	Section 2.3.2
Actions taken in the financial year to provide employees systematically with information on matters of concern to them as employees	11(3) (a) Schedule 7	Section 2.3.4 Section 2.3.6
Actions taken in the financial year to consult employees or their representatives on a regular basis so that the views of employees can be taken into account in making decisions which are likely to affect their interests	11(3) (b) Schedule 7	Section 2.3.4
Actions taken in the financial year to encourage the involvement of employees in the NHS foundation trust's performance	11(3) (c) Schedule 7	Section 2.3.4 and 2.3.6
Actions taken in the financial year to achieve a common awareness on the part of all employees of the financial and economic factors affecting the performance of the NHS foundation trust	11(3) (d) Schedule 7	Section 2.3.6
In relation to the use of financial instruments, an indication of the financial risk management objectives and policies of the NHS foundation trust and the exposure of the entity to price risk, credit risk, liquidity risk and cash-flow risk, unless such information is not material for the assessment of the assets, liabilities, financial position and results of the entity	6 Schedule 7	Section 1.2.2

## SECTION 2.5 – ACCOUNTABILITY REPORT (NHS Oversight Framework)

### 2.5.1 NHS OVERSIGHT FRAMEWORK

NHS England’s System Oversight Framework provides the framework for overseeing providers and identifying potential support needs. The framework looks at five themes:

- Quality of care, access and outcomes
- Finance and use of resources
- People
- Preventing ill health and reducing inequalities
- Leadership and capability.

Based on information from these themes, providers are segmented from 1 to 4, where ‘4’ reflects providers with serious and complex issues, and ‘1’ reflects providers who are consistently high performing across the 5 areas above. A foundation trust will only be in segments 3 or 4 where it has been found to be in breach or suspected breach of its licence.

### 2.5.2 SEGMENTATION

Segmentation enables NHS England to take an overview of the level and nature of support required across the provider sector, and to target its support capacity as effectively as possible. During 2022/23 the focus was on trusts that met the criteria for segments 3 and 4. The default position being segment 2.

NHS England has assessed Leeds and York NHS Foundation Trust as segment 2. For ICBs and trusts in segments 1 and 2, overall support needs will be formally reviewed on a quarterly basis by the relevant regional team (in the case of individual organisations this will happen in partnership with the integrated care board)

There are no enforcement actions placed upon the Trust by NHS England and no actions are being taken or proposed by the organisation. This segmentation information is the Trust’s position as of 17 March 2023.

#### CONFIRMATION FROM THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE

As Chief Executive I confirm that the information in this Accountability Report (made up of sections 2.1 to 2.5 of this Annual Report) is accurate to the best of my knowledge and that I have properly discharged the responsibilities set out in the NHS Foundation Trust Accounting Officer Memorandum.

*Sara Munro*

Signed:

Date: 22 June 2023

**Dr Sara Munro**  
**Chief Executive**

## SECTION 2.6 – STATEMENTS

### 2.6.1 STATEMENT OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE’S RESPONSIBILITIES AS THE ACCOUNTING OFFICER OF LEEDS AND YORK PARTNERSHIP NHS FOUNDATION TRUST

The NHS Act 2006 states that the chief executive is the accounting officer of the NHS foundation trust. The relevant responsibilities of the accounting officer, including their responsibility for the propriety and regularity of public finances for which they are answerable, and for the keeping of proper accounts, are set out in the *NHS Foundation Trust Accounting Officer Memorandum* issued by NHS England.

NHS England has given Accounts Directions which require Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust to prepare for each financial year a statement of accounts in the form and on the basis required by those Directions. The accounts are prepared on an accruals basis and must give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust and of its income and expenditure, other items of comprehensive income and cash flows for the financial year.

In preparing the accounts and overseeing the use of public funds, the Accounting Officer is required to comply with the requirements of the Department of Health and Social Care’s Group Accounting Manual and in particular to:

- observe the Accounts Direction issued by NHS England, including the relevant accounting and disclosure requirements, and apply suitable accounting policies on a consistent basis
- make judgements and estimates on a reasonable basis
- state whether applicable accounting standards as set out in the *NHS Foundation Trust Annual Reporting Manual* (and the *Department of Health and Social Care Group Accounting Manual*) have been followed, and disclose and explain any material departures in the financial statements
- ensure that the use of public funds complies with the relevant legislation, delegated authorities and guidance
- confirm that the annual report and accounts, taken as a whole, is fair, balanced and understandable and provides the information necessary for patients, regulators and stakeholders to assess the NHS foundation trust’s performance, business model and strategy and
- prepare the financial statements on a going concern basis and disclose any material uncertainties over going concern.

The accounting officer is responsible for keeping proper accounting records which disclose with reasonable accuracy at any time the financial position of the NHS foundation trust and to enable them to ensure that the accounts comply with requirements outlined in the above mentioned Act. The Accounting Officer is also responsible for safeguarding the assets of the NHS foundation trust and hence for taking reasonable steps for the prevention and detection of fraud and other irregularities.

As far as I am aware, there is no relevant audit information of which the foundation trust’s auditors are unaware, and I have taken all the steps that I ought to have taken to make myself aware of any relevant audit information and to establish that the entity’s auditors are aware of that information.

To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have properly discharged the responsibilities set out in the *NHS Foundation Trust Accounting Officer Memorandum*.

*Sara Munro*

Signed

Date: 22 June 2023

**Dr Sara Munro**  
**Chief Executive**

## SECTION 2.7 – ANNUAL GOVERNANCE STATEMENT

This statement seeks to make assurances about the framework of internal controls put in place to identify and manage risk for the period 1 April 2022 to 31 March 2023.

### 2.7.1 SCOPE OF RESPONSIBILITY

As Accounting Officer, I have responsibility for maintaining a sound system of internal control that supports the achievement of the NHS foundation trust's policies, aims and objectives, whilst safeguarding the public funds and departmental assets for which I am personally responsible, in accordance with the responsibilities assigned to me. I am also responsible for ensuring that the NHS foundation trust is administered prudently and economically and that resources are applied efficiently and effectively. I also acknowledge my responsibilities as set out in the NHS Foundation Trust Accounting Officer Memorandum.

### 2.7.2 THE PURPOSE OF THE SYSTEM OF INTERNAL CONTROL

The system of internal control is designed to manage risk to a reasonable level rather than to eliminate all risk of failure to achieve policies, aims and objectives; it can therefore only provide reasonable and not absolute assurance of effectiveness. The system of internal control is based on an on-going process designed to identify and prioritise the risks to the achievement of the policies, aims and objectives of Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust, to evaluate the likelihood of those risks being realised and the impact should they be realised, and to manage them efficiently, effectively, and economically. The system of internal control has been in place in Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust for the year ended 31 March 2023 and up to the date of approval of the Annual Report and Accounts.

### 2.7.3 CAPACITY TO HANDLE RISK

The Board of Directors has overall responsibility for the governance of the Trust. It provides high-level leadership for risk management. The directors (both executive and non-executive) have appropriate skills and experience to carry out this function effectively and each member of the Board of Directors has corporate and joint responsibility for the management of risk across the organisation.

The Board is responsible for reviewing the effectiveness of the system of internal control, including systems and resources for managing all types of risk. The cycle of Board meetings continues to ensure that it devotes sufficient time to setting and monitoring strategy and having oversight of the key risks to achieving the strategic objectives. The Board also monitors performance against key targets and measures and considers any risks to achieving these.

A Board sub-committee structure is in place and includes the: Quality Committee, Finance and Performance Committee, Mental Health Legislation Committee, Workforce Committee; and an Audit Committee. Each has delegated responsibility for monitoring risk within their areas of responsibility, including receiving the Board Assurance Framework in accordance with their terms of reference.

The Director of Nursing, Quality and Professions has overall lead responsibility for the development and implementation of a framework of organisational risk management, they also have responsibility for the management of risk of infection prevention and control and their portfolio incorporates the role of the Director for Infection Prevention and Control (DIPC). However, all executive directors have a duty to effectively manage risk within their own area of responsibility. The Chief Financial Officer (CFO) has delegated responsibility for managing the development and implementation of financial risk (including oversight for counter-fraud). Within their portfolio, the CFO also has the role of Senior Information Risk Officer (SIRO); and the Medical Director is the Caldicott Guardian and the Deputy Medical Director is the Responsible Officer. The responsibility for risk management is communicated to all staff through their job descriptions and a compulsory training module.

### **2.7.3.1 Staff training**

The organisation provides compulsory training for all staff to complete in order to comply with internal, legislative and regulatory standards. The composition of compulsory training programmes for different groups of staff have been risk assessed to ensure these are targeted, and that appropriate packages of training are in place. We have a process for monitoring the uptake of compulsory training through a system called Learn. The Director of People and Organisational Development oversees performance, and assurance reports are made to the Workforce Committee on performance against our target measures.

Risk management training and awareness is included in the compulsory health and safety training and is supported by local induction. The Trust's risk management team delivers specific risk management training at all levels across the Trust. The role of individual staff in managing risk is supported by a framework of policies and procedures that promotes learning from experiences and sharing good practice.

The Board also receives training on risk through bespoke training sessions which address their legal and statutory responsibilities as a Board member.

### **2.7.3.2 Clinical governance**

A new Clinical Governance Framework has been collectively developed which is being applied through new consistent Terms of Reference and agendas for service based clinical governance meetings. The framework sets out the key activities related to clinical governance that are expected from all our services, to be undertaken and overseen to keep our organisation safe and effective.

The Unified Clinical Governance Group was developed as part of our new clinical governance structure. This brings together all our services collectively to report, provide assurance, provide oversight, and identify opportunities for organisational learning.

### **2.7.3.3 Patient Safety Incidents**

The Trust actively encourages an open and honest culture of reporting incidents, risks and hazards. It uses all such reports as an opportunity to learn and improve. All reported incidents are reviewed by an assigned manager who reviews, completes and approves the incident, any required additional support is offered to the relevant teams and any learning is identified including good practice.

The Learning from Incidents and Mortality Meeting (LIMM) reviews all level 4 (serious harm) and level 5 (death) incidents reported via Datix. The LIMM membership agrees the required level of investigation. Progress made with investigations is monitored by the LIMM or other appropriate forums within the Trust's governance structure. The work of the LIMM identifies themes and trends and where appropriate will provide links to the mortality review process (Structured Judgement Reviews). The LIMM is a sub-committee to the Trust Incident Review Group (TIRG) and reports into it accordingly. The TIRG has responsibility for reviewing, in detail, all serious incident reports, with the aim of agreeing that the recommendations and actions from the relevant reviews are appropriate.

The Trust also seeks additional learning opportunities through the identification and sharing of good practice, both internal and external to the Trust, including: benchmarking; clinical supervision; reflective practice; individual and peer reviews; continuing professional development programmes; clinical audit; the application of evidence-based practice; and the application of robust health and safety processes. Points of learning from any of these sources and potential changes in clinical practice are reviewed as necessary by the Trustwide Clinical Governance Group with assurances being made to the Board through the Quality Committee.

We have commenced work to implement the Patient Safety Incidents Response Framework (PSIRF). An oversight group has been convened to oversee and receive assurance around the project deliverables. Benchmarking against required standards has taken place and an action plan has been developed.

#### 2.7.3.4 NHS Resolution

The Trust is committed to the effective and timely investigation of any claims and subsequent response to any claim. The Trust is a member of NHS Resolution (previously NHS Litigation Authority), a claims management scheme. As a member, it respects the requirements and notes the recommendations of the Department of Health and Social Care and of NHS Resolution and its claim handling schemes. The components of the scheme are set out below:

- Clinical negligence claims against the Trust are covered by NHS Resolution's Clinical Negligence Scheme for Trusts (CNST). The Trust is the legal defendant, however, the NHR takes over full responsibility for handling the claim and meeting the associated costs
- Employer liability claims are covered by NHS Resolution's Risk Pooling Scheme for Trusts (RPST) and Liability to Third Parties Scheme (LTPS). LTPS covers employers' liability claims, from straightforward slips and trips in the workplace to serious manual handling, bullying and stress claims. In addition LTPS covers public and products liability claims, from personal injury sustained by visitors to NHS premises to claims arising from breaches of the Human Rights Act, the Data Protection Act and the Defective Premises Act
- Public liability claims are handled as above
- Claims in respect of loss or damage to Trust property are covered by NHS Resolution's RPST Property Expenses Scheme (PES).

#### 2.7.3.5 Work performed to assess Well-led

The Board is required to carry out an independent review of governance against the well-led framework every three years. In 2021/22 Deloitte LLP carried out a Well-led Governance and Leadership Review which built on their findings and recommendations from the 2017 review.

Their approach was as follows:

- undertaking a desktop review of relevant Trust documentation which included Board and sub-committee papers
- distributing and analysing a board survey that was completed by all Board members and the Associate Director for Corporate Governance which focussed on the effectiveness of the Board
- undertaking virtual non-attributable interviews with each member of the Board and the Associate Director for Corporate Governance
- undertaking observations of Board and sub-committee meetings
- undertaking four virtual staff and service line leadership focus groups to obtain the views of both clinical and non-clinical staff from throughout the organisation
- undertaking virtual focus group with members of the Council of Governors to obtain their views on the current governance and leadership arrangements at the Trust
- obtaining the views of external stakeholders via telephone interviews.

They then assessed this information against the key findings and recommendations from the 2017 review and undertook benchmarking activity against the newly revised CQC Well-led Framework. The detailed outcome of the review was presented to the Board of Directors in January and March 2022.

The report concluded that since the independent review of governance arrangements undertaken in May and October 2017 the Trust had made good progress against many of those recommendations. It noted that this progress had been made within the context of a move towards Integrated Care Systems and also the Covid-19 pandemic, which inevitably had impacted on the Trust's ability to make progress against some of those recommendations.

In regard to the benchmarking against the revised CQC Well-led Framework there were nine further recommendations. Progress against these were presented to the March and September 2022 private Board meeting, with a final report being presented to the September 2022 Board meeting, assuring the Board that all the actions had either been completed or moved into business as usual.

## **2.7.4 THE RISK AND CONTROL FRAMEWORK**

The Trust has in place a comprehensive Risk Management Policy which is published on Staffnet and available to all staff. The purpose of this policy is to ensure the Trust manages risks in all areas using a systematic and consistent approach. It provides the framework for a robust risk management process throughout the Trust. The document describes the Trust's overall risk management process and the Trust's risk identification, evaluation and control system.

All risks are assessed using an electronic system (DATIX) for recording and managing risk assessments, which can be accessed through Staffnet. This system is used by staff to assess and record risk assessments, scoring risks using a 5 x 5 assessment of likelihood and impact. Risks are then captured on the appropriate risk register which could be local, service line, corporate or strategic. We have in place an Executive Risk Management Group which is chaired by the Chief Executive. This monitors risks, in particular those scoring 15+.

Local and service line level risks are discussed and reviewed within the appropriate operational or clinical governance meetings to ensure that appropriate and timely mitigation is in place. Where actions require escalation there should be a discussion within the operational or clinical governance meeting to identify the appropriate forum in which to raise issues and seek further support.

Clinical risk management is based on a structured clinical assessment model and supported by decision-making aids.

### **2.7.4.1 The Board Assurance Framework**

The Board Assurance Framework (BAF) is one of the key risk assurance tools for the Board. It contains the principal risks to the achievement of the organisation's strategic objectives, which are taken from the strategic risk register. It also sets out the Board's risk appetite in relation to those risks. The BAF enables the Board, primarily through its Board sub-committee structure, to monitor the effectiveness of the controls required to minimise the principal risks to the achievement of the Trust's objectives and therefore provides evidence to support this Annual Governance Statement.

In 2022/23 the strategic risks on the BAF were reviewed and agreed by the Board. This was followed by a review of the controls, assurances and gaps to ensure these correctly reflected the refreshed risks. In accordance with their Terms of reference, the BAF is regularly reviewed by the Board and the Audit Committee. The relevant sections of the BAF are also reviewed by the Board sub-committees for those risks where they are named as assurance receivers. The BAF has been audited in-year and found to be fit-for-purpose with 'significant assurance' being given to its governance process.

### **2.7.4.2 Regulation**

The Trust is registered with the CQC and is fully compliant with the registration requirements. Compliance with the CQC fundamental standards of quality and safety are one of the elements of the organisation's risk management process.

Following a CQC inspection we will take a Trustwide view of the themes and have a holistic approach to resolving any issues and reducing the risk of non-conformity across the Trust. We ensure that the programme of activities and projects are working together and that benefits and improvements are brought to all core services.

To manage any risk of non-compliance with CQC registration there is an established process for monitoring progress against the CQC action plan which will identify any risks that require immediate action. This includes clinical services and the named action lead meeting together with the Director of Nursing, Quality and Professions to monitor progress and provide assurance that all actions were embedded and sustained. In April 2022, Quality and Safety Peer Reviews were recommenced and any outstanding actions were included in the review as part of the assurance process.

Quality and Safety Peer Reviews act as an internal assessment against regulatory compliance and standards aligned to the CQC's five key questions. A standardised tool kit has been developed aligned to the five key questions and the Key Lines of Enquiry (KLoE) which are used by the CQC to guide and direct their inspections of care services. Through the use of the standardised framework, areas for improvement, risks to service delivery and areas of good practice are identified. Experience from within the organisation is drawn upon to identify the reviewing team to effectively carry out the quality and safety review. Any must do or should do actions from the latest CQC inspection or from the latest Mental Health Act review form part of the review and evidence is identified to provide assurance that actions have been addressed and embedded.

Recommendations and actions are monitored through local governance systems for progress and oversight and a system is in place to ensure any recommendations and opportunities identified for learning both at a service and organisational level are shared through the governance structure.

#### **2.7.4.3 Governance, Accountability, Assurance and Performance Framework**

The Trust has established a Governance, Accountability, Assurance and Performance Framework which sets out the organisation's overarching principles and approach to delivering a quality service in a high performing organisation. The framework aims to ensure the Trust successfully delivers national standards for governance and performance through clear lines of accountability.

The framework describes how the Trust will use information management, alongside clear governance and accountability in order to deliver effective performance. This will be achieved through a tiered performance management process which demonstrates rigour, support, challenge, timely escalation and a consistent approach to clinical governance and performance management at all levels of the organisation. It uses the approach set out in the System Oversight Framework from NHS England.

The underpinning principles of the framework are also aligned with the Trust's strategy, values and behaviours and the CQC's KLoE.

#### **2.7.4.4 Fraud, corruption and bribery**

The Trust has procedures in place that reduce the likelihood of fraud, corruption and bribery occurring. These include an Anti-fraud and Bribery Procedure, Standing Orders, Standing Financial Instructions, documented procedures, a system of internal control (including internal and external audit) and a system of risk assessment. In addition, the Trust seeks to ensure that a comprehensive anti-fraud, corruption and bribery culture exists throughout the Trust via the appointment of a dedicated Local Counter-fraud Specialist (LCFS) in accordance with the standards set out in the provider contracts.

Our LCFS has conducted work across all generic areas of counter-fraud activity, placing emphasis on the continued anti-fraud culture within our Trust and the prevention of fraud. Counter Fraud Induction material is provided to new members of staff and an ongoing programme of Counter Fraud Masterclasses are available for staff to attend throughout the year. The LCFS has continued to be proactive in their work and our staff have continued to be alerted to potential and real fraud risks.

#### **2.7.4.5 Principal risks to compliance with licence Condition 4.2 of FT4 (FT Governance)**

The Trust has put in place measures to ensure the Board is able to confirm compliance with Licence Condition 4.2 of FT4 (FT Governance) i.e. that we apply systems and standards of good corporate governance expected of a supplier of health services.

Our arrangements include a governance structure with four locally determined Board sub-committees, over and above those required in statute (the Quality Committee, the Finance and Performance Committee, the Mental Health Legislation Committee and the Workforce Committee). This ensures that members of the Board (particularly non-executive directors) are assured of the governance of the organisation and are assured on the quality of services (clinical and non-clinical). There is also a comprehensive governance and management structure beneath the Executive Management Team to support executive directors in delivering their individual portfolios and support the Chief Executive in carrying out their duties as Accounting Officer.

The Board of Directors and its sub-committees have agreed terms of reference setting out the accountabilities and the delegated authority they have been given by the Board to carry out work on its behalf. The Trust has in place all the necessary statutory documentation including a constitution, a scheme of delegation and matters reserved to the Board. The Trust also has a Corporate Governance Strategy which describes the framework for corporate governance and which references all the documents that sit within that framework. All members of the Board have role descriptions, clearly setting out their duties and areas of accountability and there is a signed memorandum of understanding between the Chair and Chief Executive, setting out their respective responsibilities. All Board members have been deemed to be Fit and Proper in accordance with the CQC standard.

In accordance with its cycle of business the Board receives reports from executive directors that details compliance with, and achievement of, regulatory, contractual and local targets. The Board and its sub-committees receive timely and accurate information at each of their meetings, and in accordance with their scheduled cycles of business. Performance data relating to their areas of responsibility will be scrutinised. Performance is also reported to the Council of Governors and governors are provided with an opportunity of holding the non-executive directors to account for the performance of the Board.

#### **2.7.4.6 Corporate Governance Statement**

The Corporate Governance Statement (CGS) has been prepared in accordance with the guidance issued by NHS England; its completion in 2022/23 was co-ordinated by the Associate Director for Corporate Governance. Evidence of compliance with each of the standards in the CGS was provided by a lead senior manager (identified for each condition). This was then approved by an identified director before the entire document was submitted to the Audit Committee for assurance about the process. The Board received the Corporate Governance Statement and agreed how it would declare against the standards.

#### **2.7.4.7 Stakeholders and partners**

The Trust involves stakeholders and partners in identifying and managing risks to its strategic objectives in a number of ways. These include:

- working in partnership to develop system-wide plans with stakeholders across Leeds and West Yorkshire through the Integrated Care System (ICS) and Leeds Place-based Partnership processes
- participating within the citywide strategic partnership group for mental health (West Yorkshire Mental Health Learning Disability and Autism Collaborative and its Committees in Common)
- working with partners in health and social care services in developing and considering business and service change. The Trust has a framework for managing change to services agreed as part of its contracts with its main commissioners. The Trust also has good relationships with Overview and Scrutiny Committees
- active relationships with Healthwatch and service user and carer groups, working with these groups on the management of service risks and change
- active engagement with governors on strategic, service, and quality risks and changes including the setting of strategic priorities.

#### **2.7.4.8 NHS Pension Scheme control measures**

As an employer with staff entitled to membership of the NHS Pension Scheme, control measures are in place to ensure all employer obligations contained within the scheme's regulations are complied with. This includes ensuring that deductions from salary, employer's contributions and payments to the scheme are in accordance with the scheme rules, and that member Pension Scheme records are accurately updated in accordance with the timescales detailed in the Regulations.

#### **2.7.4.9 Equality, diversity and human rights control measures**

Control measures are in place to ensure that the organisation's obligations under equality, diversity and human rights legislation are complied with. The Board has arrangements in place to ensure that

the Trust complies with the Equality Act 2010. It has approved equality objectives and an annual equality progress assessment is undertaken using the Equality Delivery System framework. These arrangements go beyond those required in statute, and provide a comprehensive system of support, understanding, participation and scrutiny in relation to equality and diversity; including a dedicated resourced Equality and Inclusion Team.

The Chair of the Trust is the non-executive director champion for equality, diversity and inclusion. She has oversight of this from the Board's perspective and will ensure that Board agendas adequately reflect the discussions that need to be taken at a strategic and Board level in relation to equality, diversity and inclusion.

We have in place systems for monitoring equality progress and compliance against our People Plan 2021 - 2024 through our workforce governance structure including the Workforce Committee, which also includes reporting to the Board on performance against our target measures and the publication of our gender pay gap, workforce race and workforce disability standard data and annual actions.

Evidence that issues specific to equality and diversity have been considered is required before policy decisions are made. Equality analysis screening is required for all papers presented to governance meetings and for all new and revised procedural documents.

Alongside the arrangements we have in place for ensuring equity and diversity in the workforce, the Quality Committee receives assurance on how we are improving outcomes for service users from ethnic minorities, learning disability service users as well as those from disadvantaged groups. Our Mental Health Legislation Committee receives reports on understanding why there are a disproportionate number of service users from ethnic minorities within our crisis service and detained under the Mental Health Act. Assurance on the matters discussed at the committee meetings is provided to the Board through committee Chair's Reports with any matters of concern being escalated to the Board through those reports.

#### **2.7.4.10 Carbon reduction delivery plans**

The Trust has undertaken risk assessments and has plans in place which take account of the *'Delivering a Net Zero Health Service'* report under the Greener NHS programme. The Trust ensures that its obligations under the Climate Change Act and the Adaptation Reporting requirements are complied with. In 2021 all NHS Trusts were required to publish a Green Plan, outlining the Trust's commitment to achieving Net Zero carbon emissions in line with the NHS Strategy *'Delivering a Net Zero NHS'*. This requires zero direct carbon emissions by 2040 and zero indirect emissions by 2045. The Trust published 'Our Green Plan' and expanded the Trusts Sustainability Team to include a Head of Sustainability, a Sustainability Project Manager and an Environment and Sustainability Manager in addition to the existing Executive Leads. The Team has implemented a governance structure including a Sustainability Steering Group and themed Green Plan subgroups to deliver the Green Plan targets. The Trust is currently working on its Climate Change Risk Assessment for the 2024 deadline identifying the impact on services of energy shortage, severe weather, staff availability and business continuity.

#### **2.7.4.11 Workforce**

Our People Plan 2021-2024 sets out our longer-term vision and ambitions as well as the annual priorities and deliverables. We have undertaken an active role in the NHS England's Retention cohort with the objective of reducing our turnover and improving our recruitment processes, career pathways and career development for nurses and allied health professionals. We have also revised a number of our practices to improve access to substantive opportunities including implementing a guaranteed job scheme for our student nurses, a more flexible Retire and Return policy, and a fast-track bank to substantive recruitment process. Part of our People Plan is to increase the quality and grow our internal bank to reduce reliance on agency staff. Our workforce requirements and performance are managed through the workforce governance structure made up of a range of focused operational groups which identify short and long-term workforce requirements, solutions to meet immediate needs, and undertake long term job planning in relation to the development of new roles. The performance against workforce metrics is scrutinised by the Workforce Committee, the chair of which makes a report to the Board of Directors.

We recognise that some of our wider workforce challenges are best met by working in partnership. We are already working collaboratively within both Leeds and in the West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership on: shared leadership and development programmes; workforce planning; coaching and mediation services; and promotional recruitment materials to promote working in the NHS. We are also active partners in the development and leadership of the West Yorkshire Mental Health Workforce Collaborative.

In addition to, and to complement Our People Plan, there are a number of specific professional strategies including the Medical Strategy, Nursing Strategy and the Psychological Professions Strategy. These strategies set out plans for the leadership and development of the workforce within the Trust for the next three years.

We also have a Wellbeing Guardian. This role is fulfilled through Helen Grantham, Non-executive Director, and the Workforce Committee which she chairs. On behalf of the Board, the Wellbeing Guardian holds the executives to account for matters relating to staff wellbeing. The Wellbeing Guardian aligns with nine principles outlined by NHS England. Wellbeing is a standing agenda item at each of the Workforce Committee meetings.

#### 2.7.4.12 Non-executive Director Champions

In December 2021, NHSE released a guidance document titled '*Enhancing board oversight: a new approach to NED champion roles*'. This recommends that the named individual should be the chair of the relevant Board sub-committee with the requirements of the role being discharged through that committee. Below is how the Trust meets these requirements:

<i>NED champion role</i>	Legal basis	NED / Sub-committee to oversee the NED Champion role	How assurance will be received
<b><i>Maternity board safety champion</i></b>	Recommended to all trusts providing maternity services.  Please note - while LYPFT does not provide maternity services, it was agreed by the Board in January 2021 that the Quality Committee would carry out the NED Champion role for the Perinatal Service.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Named champion to be the chair of the Quality Committee.</li> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Quality Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Annual Quality Report from the Perinatal Service.</li> <li>Assurance and escalation from governance groups.</li> </ul>
<b><i>Wellbeing guardian</i></b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Named champion to be the chair of the Workforce Committee.</li> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Workforce Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Wellbeing guardian report presented at every meeting.</li> <li>Escalations and assurance from governance groups.</li> <li>Data within the Workforce Performance Report.</li> </ul>
<b><i>Freedom to speak up</i></b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Named champion to be the Senior Independent Director.</li> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Board of Directors.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Freedom to Speak Up Guardian update report.</li> <li>Freedom to Speak Up Guardian Annual Report.</li> </ul>

<b>NED champion role</b>	<b>Legal basis</b>	<b>NED / Sub-committee to oversee the NED Champion role</b>	<b>How assurance will be received</b>
<b>Doctors disciplinary</b>	Statutory for all trusts (advisory for foundation trusts).	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Named champion to be the chair of the Workforce Committee.</li> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Workforce Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Six monthly updates on professional regulatory cases.</li> <li>Bi-annual employee relations, disciplinary investigations and litigation claims report.</li> </ul>
<b>Security management</b>	Statutory for all trusts, excluding foundation trusts.	N/A – applicable to all trusts, excluding foundation trusts.	
<b>Hip fracture, falls and dementia</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Quality Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Data within the CQPR</li> <li>Annual Quality Report from the Older Peoples Services.</li> <li>Escalations and assurance from governance groups.</li> </ul>
<b>Learning from deaths</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Quality Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Quarterly Learning from Deaths Report.</li> <li>Annual Learning from Deaths Report.</li> </ul>
<b>Safety and risk</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Audit Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Risk Management Annual Report.</li> <li>Board Assurance Framework.</li> </ul>
<b>Palliative and end of life care</b>	Recommended to all trusts.  Please note - while LYPFT does not provide an end of life service, it provides person centred care based on individual needs which may include end of life care.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Quality Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Reports to the Quality Committee.</li> </ul>
<b>Health and safety</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Audit Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Health and Safety Annual Report.</li> <li>Health and safety updates to each meeting.</li> </ul>
<b>Children and young people</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Quality Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Annual Quality Report from the CYPMHS.</li> <li>Escalations and assurance from governance groups.</li> </ul>

<b>NED champion role</b>	<b>Legal basis</b>	<b>NED / Sub-committee to oversee the NED Champion role</b>	<b>How assurance will be received</b>
<b>Resuscitation</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Quality Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Escalations and assurance from governance groups.</li> </ul>
<b>Cybersecurity</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Finance and Performance Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Quarterly Cyber Security Dashboard.</li> </ul>
<b>Emergency preparedness</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Finance and Performance Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Emergency Preparedness, Resilience and Response Assurance Standard.</li> <li>Emergency Preparedness, Resilience and Response Annual Report.</li> </ul>
<b>Safeguarding</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Quality Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Safeguarding Annual Report.</li> <li>Assurance and escalations from Trustwide Safeguarding Group.</li> </ul>
<b>Counter fraud</b>	No longer a statutory requirement to designate a NED champion for counter fraud.	<p>N/A</p> <p>The 2004 Counter Fraud Directions included a requirement for NHS trusts to designate a NED Champion for counter fraud. However, these were revoked by the 2017 Directions on Counter Fraud, so there is no longer a statutory requirement to designate a NED champion for counter fraud.</p> <p>It should be noted that the Trust's Local Counter Fraud Specialist attends and submits information to each Audit Committee meeting.</p>	
<b>Procurement</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Finance and Performance Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Procurement Plan updates.</li> <li>NOE CPC update report.</li> </ul>
<b>Security management – violence and aggression</b>	Recommended to all trusts.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Requirements of the role to be discharged through the Workforce Committee.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Wellbeing guardian report presented at every meeting.</li> <li>Escalations and assurance from governance groups.</li> <li>Data within the Workforce Performance Report.</li> </ul>
<b>Patient experience</b>	N/A	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Named champion to be Kaneez Khan</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Attendance at the Patient Experience and Involvement Strategic Steering Group</li> </ul>

#### 2.7.4.13 Registers of Interests

The Trust has published on its website an up-to-date register of interests including gifts and hospitality for the decision-making staff (as defined by the Trust with reference to the guidance) within the past twelve months, as required by the 'Managing Conflicts of Interest in the NHS' guidance.

## 2.7.5 KEY RISKS FOR THE ORGANISATION

Key risks for the organisation are those that have been identified as strategic risks, held on the strategic risk register. These are also set out in our Board Assurance Framework (BAF). Each of these risks has an identified executive director and management lead. These are managed through the risk management, risk register and operational planning processes. They are reported to the Executive Risk Management Group, Board sub-committees and the Board through the BAF. Behind each risk is a detailed risk assessment which sets out the controls and mitigations.

During 2022/23 the Board considered and refreshed the strategic risks. It did this through workshops and in consultation with the Board sub-committees. The Board signed off the refreshed risks in October 2022.

In summary the risks are described as follows:

- SR1 - If there is a breakdown of quality including safety assurance processes, we risk not being able to maintain standards of safe practice, meeting population health needs and compliance with regulatory requirements.
- SR2 - There is a risk that we fail to make the improvements outlined in the Quality Strategic Plan and that this has an impact on how we understand and act on the care of those who use our services.
- SR3 - There is a risk that we fail to deliver a culture and environment that recruits, retains, and attends to the wellbeing of staff to enable them to be their best and deliver quality services now and in the future.
- SR4 - There is a risk that a lack of financial sustainability results in the destabilisation of the organisation and an inability to meet our objectives.
- SR5 - Due to an inability to provide adequate working and care environments we risk being unable to deliver safe and effective services.
- SR6 - As a result of insecure, inadequate and poorly utilised digital technologies there is a risk the quality and continuity of services is compromised.
- SR7 - If we fail to achieve solutions for PFI provision we will incur quality and financial risks for the organisation.
- SR8 - There is a risk we fail to understand, plan and deliver services that meet the health needs of the population we serve.

The Board and its sub-committees continue to keep the risks under review at each of their meetings in order to gain assurances on the actions being taken.

## 2.7.6 REVIEW OF ECONOMY, EFFICIENCY AND EFFECTIVENESS OF THE USE OF RESOURCES

We published our refreshed Trust Strategy for the period 2018 to 2023 in November 2017. This set out our ambitions and plans over five years. Our strategy is relevant and fully aligned with those key themes within national and local strategies that are relevant to people using our services, carers, our staff and our organisation as a whole. It is also aligned to the NHS Five Year Forward View and the Mental Health Five Year Forward View. All these plans have been translated into local actions through the West Yorkshire Integrated Care Board five-year plan for people with mental health, learning disabilities and/or autism.

Our Strategy describes what we want to achieve over the five years to 2023 and how we plan to get there. It is designed around three key elements: delivering great care; having a rewarding and supportive workplace; and providing effective and sustainable services.

To enable the delivery of our strategy we have developed a set of strategic plans. These are our delivery plans which provide detailed information about how we will achieve our ambitions and include our plans for: care services; estates; health informatics; people; and quality. Each year we have set out our annual actions for achievement as part of our planning and priorities and in 2022/23 the Board

agreed its main areas of focus were workforce, estates and clinical services reset. It received refreshed plans setting out the priorities and has also received updates on progress.

The Trust produced a Financial Plan for 2022/23 that detailed the expected financial performance for the financial year. This plan was signed off by the Board of Directors prior to submission to NHS England. To be assured of progress against the plan (both financial and operational) the Board received regular updates through the Finance and Performance Committee.

The Financial Planning Group has been set up to provide routine assurance and oversight related to the quality and financial impact of existing efficiency schemes. This group normally meets on a monthly basis and is chaired by the Chief Financial Officer. The ongoing process of assessing the actual impact on quality and delivery is routinely undertaken by each responsible directorate management team meetings and escalated through to the Financial Planning Group. All accepted efficiency plans are presented to a joint meeting of the Quality, Finance and Performance and Workforce Committees where assurance is provided on the rigour of the quality and delivery impact assessment process.

The Trust operates within a well-defined corporate governance framework, with financial governance being set out through a number of documents including the Corporate Governance Policy, Standing Financial Instructions, financial procedures, the Scheme of Delegation and Matters Reserved to the Board of Directors. This framework includes explicit arrangements for:

- setting and monitoring financial budgets
- delegation of authority for committing resources
- performance management
- achieving value for money.

The Trust receives its core accounting systems and processes from third parties. The main accounting functions are provided by NHS Shared Business Services Ltd. Assurance is provided to the Trust through the Statement of Auditing Standards (SAS) No. 70, prepared by NHS Shared Business Services independent auditors. This internationally recognised auditing standard signifies that a service organisation has had its control objectives and control activities examined by an independent accounting and auditing firm.

The payroll service is provided by the Leeds Teaching Hospitals NHS Trust (LTHT). Assurance is received from LTHT and its internal auditors regarding both the performance and controls associated with the Electronic Staff Record (ESR) system, which concludes that the payroll function is operational within an environment of effective control.

The structures that have been applied in maintaining and reviewing economy, efficiency and effective use of resources include:

- **The Board of Directors** which receives reports on any significant events or matters that affect the Trust. The Board also receives a Chief Operating Officers' Report at each meeting which reports on performance against the Trust's regulatory, contractual and internal targets and standards; financial reports from the CFO; the Board Assurance Framework; and reports from the Chairs of its sub-committees including the Audit Committee
- **Internal Audit** (NHS Audit Yorkshire) provides an independent and objective opinion on the degree to which risk management, controls and governance support the achievement of the Trust's objectives. The audit plan is derived from an assessment of risk areas within the Trust and includes all areas where Internal Audit is named in the Board Assurance Framework as a provider of assurance on the effectiveness of key controls.

In 2022/23 the Internal Audit reports issued in the year have generated an overall opinion of 'significant assurance' as detailed in the Head of Internal Audit Opinion. It should also be noted that within 2022/23 there were two reports issued with a 'limited assurance' opinion:

- LY04/2023 Fire Safety – The objective of this audit was to provide assurance on the Trust's arrangements for complying with its statutory requirements for fire safety.

- LY05/2023 Modern Slavery Act – The objective of this audit was to provide assurance on the Trust's arrangements for complying with the requirements of the Modern Slavery Act.
- **External Audit** (KPMG) provides audit scrutiny of the annual financial statements, and looks at the Trust's economy, efficiency and effectiveness in its use of resources. External audit also provides assurance through the review of systems and processes as part of the annual audit plan

The audit team will carry out the audit of the 2022/23 annual accounts and will provide a report on their findings (ISA 260 Report) to the Audit Committee which is the body 'charged with governance' in the Trust.

- **The Audit Committee** is a sub-committee of the Board of Directors, the membership of which is made up of non-executive directors. It reports directly to the Board. The committee has responsibility for being assured in respect of the Trust's systems of internal control, including risk management, and for overseeing the activities of internal audit, external audit and the local counter-fraud services.

The committee executes this role by approving the annual plans for internal and external audit and counter-fraud; receiving reports and updates against those plans; reviewing risks through the Board Assurance Framework; carrying out deep-dives into any area where further assurance is required on an area of risk

- **Board sub-committee structure** is made up of four locally determined committees; the Quality Committee, the Mental Health Legislation Committee, Workforce Committee and the Finance and Performance Committee; each of which has responsibility for assurance in areas of clinical and financial performance and compliance. The Board also has two further statutory committees: the Nominations Committee and the Remuneration Committee. Each of the Board sub-committees is chaired by a non-executive director, with the Remuneration Committee being made up wholly of non-executive directors.

## 2.7.7 INFORMATION GOVERNANCE

### 2.7.7.1 Incidents Relating to Information Governance

The Trust has an obligation to assess information governance / data protection incidents against the NHS Digital methodology and report serious incidents to the Information Commissioner's Office and, for the most serious or large-scale incidents, to the Department of Health & Social Care. Aligned to the Data Protection Act (2018) & UK-GDPR, the NHS Digital incident grading methodology employs a 5 x 5 likelihood versus impact approach, assessing both the likelihood and severity of harm caused.

Since May 2018, incidents are graded as follows:

- Non-Reportable
- ICO Reportable
- ICO Reportable and DHSC Notified

Below is an analysis of our information governance incident reporting records for 2022/2023. This shows that no incidents met the reporting threshold in the financial year.

Table 2.7A – Summary of Reportable Incidents involving personal data as reported to the ICO / DHSC in 2022/2023

Date of incident (month)	Nature of incident	Nature of data involved	Number of people potentially affected	Notification steps
N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
Further action taken	<p>We will continue to monitor and assess information governance / data protection breaches. When weaknesses in systems or processes are identified, interventions will be undertaken. Low-level and near-miss events will be monitored and when there are common themes we will undertake Trust-wide communications to address these themes. A 6-monthly report is made to our Trustwide Clinical Governance Group, highlighting themes, trends, or 'hot spot' teams emerging through our analysis of incident reporting so that lessons can be learned &amp; cascaded through service management structures. We will continue to support information governance training via the national e-learning tool. All staff undertake annual refresher training as a reminder of their information governance obligations and to raise cyber-security awareness. The IG team continues to deliver an induction IG briefing presentation to new starters as part of Trust induction.</p>			

The Trust has a robust Information Governance function and framework that utilises subject matter expertise from Information Governance (IG), Information, Communication and Technology (ICT), Networks, Informatics, Health Records and Systems Administration. The Trust's Senior Information Risk Owner (SIRO) (Chief Financial Officer) and Caldicott Guardian (Medical Director) are members of the Information Governance Group. The Group makes assurance reports to the Finance and Performance Committee, thereby maintaining a reporting line to the Board as required by regulation. It maintains effective links with the Trust's clinical teams by the escalation of incidents to the Trustwide Clinical Governance Group on a six-monthly basis.

### 2.7.7.2 Data security

The Trust follows guidance for compliance, standards and frameworks with national and international bodies such as NHS England, ISO, NIST and best practice recommendations from security partners. Penetration Testing and vulnerability assessments are conducted regularly as mandated Data Security Protection (DSP) Toolkit. The Trust is also enhancing resources and technologies for Cyber Security across and wide spectrum.

The Trust recognises that our approach to information security requires both a technical and organisational approach as described in Data Protection Principle (f).

The Trust has a highly developed and mature approach to information governance, which includes high compliance with staff IG training and a comprehensive suite of IG-related procedural documents, giving instruction and regulation to our staff. The Trust deploys the mandatory public sector safeguards recommended by the HM Government Cabinet Office "Data Handling Procedures in Government", including the operation of secure network storage, port control and the provision of encrypted digital media, and the encryption of high-risk portable computing resources.

The Trust continues to use NHSmail, facilitating secure digital communications with other NHS partners and the wider public sector and to local partner organisations operating email services with Transport Level Security. NHSmail [SECURE] also gives us secure communication channels to otherwise unsecure email endpoints.

Senior managers in ICT receive the weekly NHS Digital CareCERT broadcasts and ad-hoc high-risk reports, to maintain an awareness of current information security threats so that timely and appropriate action can be taken where necessary. We have embedded the use of a CareCERT action tracking

solution, with all CareCERT-reported threats recorded, assessed for exposure and potential impact, with solutions tracked, implemented and reported monthly to the IG Group.

The Trust continues to use the national NHS IG Training offering, *Data Security Awareness Level 1*, which contains regularly refreshed content on IG in a healthcare context which has been aligned to UK-GDPR / DPA-2018 and content on the user aspects of information / cyber security.

We have a robust approach to business continuity (BC) / disaster recovery (DR) within ICT, with senior management taking ownership of developing BC/DR plans for their services. Work is continuing to align ICT BC/DR with clinical service system criticality. Our plans are tested using National Cyber Security Centre table-top exercises, with themes chosen as highly relevant to the current threat landscape.

The Trust submitted a self-assessment against the NHS Digital Data Security and Protection Toolkit of 'Standards Met' on 30 June 2022, which was supported by the findings of the usual Internal Audit review, which appraised a sample of 13 of the compulsory Assertions – aligned to the national DSP Toolkit 'Strengthening Assurance' Audit Framework, with an outcome of 'Moderate Risk / Substantial Assurance' at audit.

The Trust is currently working towards the submission of the 2022/2023 Toolkit, to be finalised with an end date of 30 June 2023, and will once again undertake a round of audit scrutiny, with standards assessed in alignment with the now compulsory national DSP Toolkit Audit Framework.

### **2.7.8 DATA QUALITY AND GOVERNANCE**

The following steps have been put in place to assure the Board that the Quality Report presents a balanced view and that there are appropriate arrangements in place to ensure the quality and accuracy of performance information:

- performance reports to the Board of Directors, which set out performance against external requirements including NHS England targets, the System Oversight Framework and our contractual requirements with our main commissioners
- assurance regarding maintaining CQC registration requirements is managed by the Director of Nursing, Quality and Professions with assurances being made to the Quality Committee
- performance reports to the Council of Governors
- the Executive Performance Overview Group seeks to understand challenges within the service lines.

There are systems and processes in place for the collection, recording, analysis and reporting of data which will ensure this is accurate, valid, reliable, timely, relevant, and complete.

To manage the risk of there being incorrect data, the Trust has a Data Quality Policy which clearly identifies roles and responsibilities for the collection and input of service user information into patient records' systems. The Health Informatics team deals with erroneous entries and there are systems and processes in place to alert relevant managers of any issues to ensure that data presented in the Quality Report is both accurate and reliable. Data quality reports are available so that data quality issues are dealt with proactively and quickly to maintain data integrity.

### **2.7.9 REVIEW OF EFFECTIVENESS**

As Accounting Officer, I have responsibility for reviewing the effectiveness of the system of internal control. My review of the effectiveness of the system of internal control is informed by the work of the internal auditors, clinical audit, and the executive managers and clinical leads within the Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust who have responsibility for the development and maintenance of the internal control framework. I have drawn on performance information available to me. My review is also informed by comments made by the external auditors in their management letter and other reports. I have been advised on the implications of the result of my review of the effectiveness of the system of internal control by the Board, the Audit Committee, the Quality

Committee, the Finance and Performance Committee, the Workforce Committee and the Mental Health Legislation Committee, and a plan to address weaknesses and ensure continuous improvement of the system is in place.

#### **2.7.10 CONCLUSION**

In summary, the Trust has a sound system of internal control in place. The systems of internal control are designed to ensure delivery of the Trust's goals and strategic objectives and to manage and minimise exposure to risks and no significant internal control issues have been identified.

I am satisfied that the process for identifying and managing risks is robust and dynamic as evidenced above. I am also satisfied that the Trust is doing all it can to mitigate the risks that have been identified and has in place a sufficient system of internal control to manage the strategic and other organisational risks.

*Sara Munro*

Signed

Date: 22 June 2023

**Dr Sara Munro**  
**Chief Executive**

## SECTION 3 – THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS (further information)

### 3.1 INTRODUCTION

The Board of Directors is the body legally responsible for the day-to-day management of the organisation and is accountable for the operational delivery of services, targets and performance, as well as the definition and implementation of our strategy. It has a duty to ensure the provision of safe and effective services for our service users. It does this by having in place effective governance structures and by:

- Establishing and upholding our values and culture
- Setting the strategic direction
- Ensuring we provide high quality, safe, effective and service user focused services
- Promoting effective dialogue with our local communities and partners
- Monitoring performance against our objectives, targets, measures and standards
- Providing effective financial stewardship
- Ensuring high standards of governance are applied across the organisation.

The Chair of the Trust is responsible for ensuring that the Board of Directors focuses on the strategic development of our organisation and that robust governance and accountability arrangements are in place. The Chair of the Trust chairs both the Board of Directors and the Council of Governors and ensures there is effective communication between the two bodies and that, where necessary, the views of the governors are taken into account by the Board.

Whilst the executive directors individually are accountable to the Chief Executive for the day-to-day operational management of the organisation, they, along with the non-executive directors, are part of the unitary Board. They all share corporate responsibility and liability for ensuring that our Trust operates safely, effectively and economically. They do this by making objective decisions in the best interests of the Trust. The non-executive directors will assure themselves of performance by holding the executive directors to account for the achievement of the agreed goals, objectives, targets and measures.

The Board sets out the Trust's vision, values and standards of conduct, whilst ensuring that its obligations to our members and the public are understood, clearly communicated and met. This is achieved by ensuring that the Board is made up of individuals who have the appropriate balance of skills, experience, independence and knowledge to enable the Board to discharge its duties and responsibilities effectively. The Board provides entrepreneurial leadership in a transparent manner and supports Trust staff in accordance with the Trust's values and accepted standards of behaviour in public life, including the Nolan Principles of:

- Selflessness
- Integrity
- Objectivity
- Accountability
- Openness
- Honesty
- Leadership.

The Board will reserve certain matters to itself and will delegate others to specific committees and executive directors. Details of this are set out in a document called *Reservation of Powers to the Board of Directors and Council of Governors and Schedule of Decisions/Duties Delegated by the Board of Directors*.

Copies of this document are available on our website using the link below:

[www.leedsandYorkpft.nhs.uk](http://www.leedsandYorkpft.nhs.uk)

## 3.2 COMPOSITION OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

### 3.2.1 Non-executive directors

Our non-executive director (NED) team is made up of seven NEDs including a non-executive Chair. NEDs provide constructive challenge and strategic guidance, offer specialist advice and lead in holding the executive to account. They scrutinise the performance of the executive directors in meeting agreed goals and objectives, receive information, and monitor the reporting of performance. They seek assurance on the integrity of clinical and other information, and make sure that clinical quality controls, and systems of risk management and governance, are robust and implemented.

More detailed information about our non-executive directors is set out in the Remuneration Report in Part A section 2.2 of this Annual Report.

### 3.2.2 Executive directors

The executive director team is made up of six executives, including the Chief Executive. The team is made up as follows:

Chief Executive	Medical Director
Chief Financial Officer and Deputy Chief Executive	Director of Nursing, Professions and Quality
Chief Operating Officer	Director of People and Organisational Development

More detailed information about our executive directors is set out in the Remuneration Report in Part A section 2.2 of this Annual Report.

### 3.2.3 Associate non-executive directors

Following a successful recruitment process in 2021/22, Kaneez Khan MBE and Dr Frances Healey were appointed as Associate Non-executive Directors (ANEDs) and went on to commence in post on 1 April 2022 and 2 April 2022 respectively. This was the first time the Trust had adopted such roles and they were created to strengthen succession planning in relation to outgoing NEDs. Whilst the role allows the ANEDs to shadow specific substantive NEDs and for there to be a period of handover, the expectation around time commitment is the same as for a substantive NED.

At the Council of Governors' meeting on 5 July 2022, approval was granted for Frances to transition to a substantive NED and she commenced in post on 1 September 2022. At the Council of Governors' meeting on 1 November 2022, approval was granted for Kaneez to transition to a substantive NED and she commenced in post on 1 November 2022.

### 3.2.4 Members of the Board of Directors

Information about who our members of our Board of Directors were on 31 March 2022 can be found in Part A section 2.1.1 of this Annual Report.

## 3.3 PROFILE OF MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

### Merran McRae, Chair of the Trust (Date of commencement 1 January 2023)

Merran is the Chair of the Trust Board. As Chair, along with the non-executive directors, her role is to hold the Chief Executive and her executive team to account for the delivery of the organisation's strategic aims and objectives. Merran chairs the Board of Directors, the Council of Governors, the Remuneration Committee, the Nominations Committee and the governors' Appointments and Remuneration Committee.

Merran has over 30 years of experience in Local Government, leading services across housing, social care, culture and community development. Previously, she has been a statutory Director of Adult Social Care and Chief Executive at both Calderdale and Wakefield Councils. She has a professional qualification in housing, an MBA and is also a qualified executive coach. She is a trustee of the Hollybank Trust, which provides services for children and adults with profound and multiple disabilities. She is also a trustee of The Yorkshire Sculpture Park.

**Helen Grantham, Non-executive Director (Chair of the Workforce Committee and Deputy Chair of the Trust)**

Helen's role on the Board is to provide support and challenge in ensuring that the Trust is well led and delivering on its aims and objectives now and into the future. Helen chairs the Workforce Committee and is a member of the Quality Committee. She contributes to improving the experience of staff, service users and carers by having a particular focus on workforce related matters including being the named Wellbeing Guardian and Doctors Disciplinary Champion.

She brings 30 years of leadership experience, with the last 17 years having been in Local Government. Until October 2017, she was the Assistant Chief Executive at Wakefield Council with responsibility for HR, ICT, Communications, Customer Services, Policy and Performance. Latterly she ran her own consultancy business but now focuses on the Trust.

**Dr Frances Healey, Non-executive Director (Chair of the Quality Committee) (Date of commencement 1 September 2022)**

Frances' role on the Board is to provide constructive challenge, strategic guidance, and specialist advice, including holding the Chief Executive and her executive team to account for the delivery of the organisation's agreed goals and objectives. By holding the executive directors to account she is able to be assured that services are provided in the most safe, timely, equitable, efficient, effective and patient-centred way. She is a member of the Audit Committee and is the named Maternity Board Safety Champion. She is the Chair of the Quality Committee, which has responsibility for providing assurance to the Board of Directors on the effectiveness of the trust's quality systems and processes, the quality of the services provided by the Trust, and the control and management of quality related risks within the Trust.

Frances is a registered general nurse and mental health nurse with over 40 years of clinical, research, leadership, patient safety and quality improvement experience in national, regional, and NHS trust roles. Frances is a Visiting Professor at the University of Leeds.

**Cleveland Henry, Non-executive Director (Chair of the Finance and Performance Committee and Senior Independent Director)**

Cleveland's role as a non-executive director is to hold the Chief Executive and the executive team to account for the delivery of the organisation's strategic aims and objectives. He is the chair of the Finance and Performance Committee, and a member of the Workforce Committee and the Audit Committee. As Chair of the Finance and Performance Committee, Cleveland makes sure that we are in a strong position to use the money we receive in the best way we can to benefit our service users and their carers, and that we take opportunities to build a sustainable organisation able to continue to provide high quality services.

He has also been appointed by the Board as the Senior Independent Director. This role means that he is available to members of the Trust and to governors in instances where they have concerns which have been raised through the usual channels of Chair, Chief Executive, Chief Financial Officer or Trust Board Secretary and these have failed to resolve the issue. He is also available where it would be inappropriate to use such channels. Cleveland is also the named Freedom to Speak Up Champion.

Cleveland has 30 years of delivery experience in several industries, with a primary expertise in technology. He currently holds a substantial role as a Delivery Director for a Health Technology organisation. Prior to this, Cleveland was a Senior Director for the Health division of a Cloud

Technology organisation and previous to that he was Programme Director at NHS Digital. Cleveland is also a Trustee for the Leeds Community Foundation.

**Kaneez Khan MBE (Chair of the Mental Health Legislation Committee) (Date of commencement 1 November 2022)**

Kaneez's role on the Board is to hold the Chief Executive and her executive team to account for the delivery of the organisation's strategic aims and objectives. She is the Chair of the Mental Health Legislation Committee, a member of the Workforce Committee and the NED champion for patient experience.

By holding the executive directors to account Kaneez is able to be assured that services are provided in the most safe, timely, equitable, efficient, effective and patient-centred way. As Chair of the Mental Health Legislation Committee, Kaneez seeks assurance that we are appropriately administering the legislation relating to mental health for our service users, in terms of both the practice and spirit of the law.

Kaneez has worked in the community for over 20 years, extensively in voluntary roles to give back to the communities of Leeds. She has previously been a Chair of Governors at Hovingham Primary School, a Non-executive Director at East Leeds PCT and a Trustee for Catch Leeds. Currently, Kaneez is the Faith and Community Coordinator at Wellsprings Together. She is also a director of Primrose Consultancy Yorkshire. To honour her work for interfaith relations, particularly during the Covid-19 pandemic, Kaneez received an MBE in the Queens New Year's Honours list of 2022.

**Martin Wright, Non-executive Director (Chair of the Audit Committee)**

Martin's role as a non-executive director is to hold the Chief Executive and the executive team to account for the delivery of the organisation's strategic aims and objectives. He is the Chair of the Audit Committee and a member of the Finance and Performance Committee.

Part of his role is to make sure that services are being provided in the most safe, timely, equitable, efficient, effective and patient-centred way. As the Chair of the Audit Committee, he ensures that the committee looks at the effectiveness of our governance (corporate and clinical), financial reporting, health and safety, risk management and audit processes and the Trust's system of internal controls.

Martin was the Deputy Chief Financial Officer for DLA Piper International, one of the largest global law firms, where he was responsible for all aspects of financial reporting and control, including treasury, taxation and financial planning. He managed an international team of finance staff which provided support for more than 4,000 lawyers operating in more than 30 countries around the world.

**Dr Sara Munro, Chief Executive**

Sara leads the team of executive directors who, along with the chair and the non-executive directors, make up our Board of Directors. The Board is responsible for setting the strategic direction for the organisation. Sara is also a senior leader within a wider group of chief executives and chief officers that come together to look at health and social care provision across Leeds and across West Yorkshire. Sara is the Senior Responsible Officer for Mental Health, Learning Disabilities and Autism within the West Yorkshire Health and Care Partnership and is the sector representative on the West Yorkshire Integrated Care Board. She is also the executive lead on Workforce for the health and care partners in Leeds. Sara is a Trustee of The Workforce Development Trust and chair of the North East Yorkshire and Humber Mental Health, Learning Disability and Autism Provider Forum.

Sara's passion is to improve the experience of service users and carers by ensuring we set the right objectives for our organisation which reflect the needs of our service users, carers and local communities. She will then make sure we provide the right support, including resources, for our staff to deliver the best possible mental health and learning disability services for the people we serve; that we monitor how well we are doing; and that we include service users, carers, communities and our staff in the decisions we make about our services. Sara is also passionate about partnership working

which can bring great benefits for the care we provide and is reflected in the wider roles she holds within the system.

Sara has been the Chief Executive since 2016. She started her career in the NHS as a student nurse and agency nursing assistant. She is a registered mental health nurse and her clinical work was spent in inpatient mental health settings and has worked across a range of NHS mental health providers in the North West of England.

Sara has a PhD which looked at attitudes of acute mental health nurses and their impact on service users' experience of care. Prior to working at our Trust she was the Director of Quality and Nursing / Deputy CEO in Cumbria.

### **Joanna Forster Adams, Chief Operating Officer**

As Chief Operating Officer Joanna works with Trust staff, leaders and managers, together with partners and stakeholders across the north east and Yorkshire, to deliver care across all of our services. She leads on service development and integration, ensuring that we respond to changes in the needs of the people we serve, working alongside health and care statutory and voluntary colleagues. Joanna is also responsible for major service change and supporting people to encourage and enable improvement on an ongoing basis. At a West Yorkshire level, Joanna leads the Children and Young Peoples' Service provider collaborative and plays an active role in the broader Mental Health, Learning Disability and Autism Programme.

With statutory responsibility for making sure we plan for and respond to an emergency or crisis; Joanna leads our response to the Covid-19 pandemic and led our Covid-19 vaccination programme. She is the Executive Lead in our work which aims to achieve health equity for the people who access our services or need our support.

Joanna contributes to improving the experience of service users and carers by managing and leading on the delivery of high-quality care and services. She reports on what we are doing well and where we do not meet the standards of care, access or delivery which provides high quality care for our service users. She ensures that an 'at a glance dashboard' is available to make the information easier to understand. She, and her team, pay particular attention to the problems that directly affect service users and their carers and look for ways to improve the quality of what we do.

Joanna joined the Trust in July 2017. She was previously Executive Director of Operations for Mental Health and Community Services in the North West of England. She has worked in the NHS since 1984 and has experience of clinical and corporate services in hospitals, community and mental health organisations in the North East of England. She gained a Master's in Business Administration from Durham University and is a graduate of the NHS Leadership Academy Nye Bevan programme.

Her motivation is drawn from the passion and determination shown by staff, stakeholders, service users and carers to drive improvement in mental health and learning disability care. With over 20 years as a senior NHS manager and leader, she aims to support staff to be the best they can be by prioritising their development, supporting their wellbeing, creating a culture of inclusion, and enabling people to do the right thing for the people who need our help.

### **Dawn Hanwell, Chief Financial Officer and Deputy Chief Executive**

Dawn leads a number of departments which include finance and contracting, information management and technology, estates and facilities, and procurement (including mHabitat and the North of England Commercial Procurement Collaborative).

The functions she oversees make a significant contribution to the work of our Trust's frontline staff, in order to support them to focus on working directly with service users and carers. These functions contribute by:

- Looking after the finances and advising on what we can spend our resources on, including how to buy goods and services within the limits which we are set

- Dealing with our commissioners to get the best possible income settlement to provide the services we deliver
- Maintaining the estate to the best possible standard for delivering safe care and providing a good environment for staff
- Maintaining and continuously improving the technology, tools and infrastructure which support our work on a daily basis.

Dawn was appointed to this post on 1 August 2012, having previously worked at our Trust as the Deputy Director of Finance between 2003 and 2007. Her previous role was as Director of Finance and Information at Barnsley Hospital NHS Foundation Trust. She started her career in the NHS as a financial management trainee and has worked across a number of NHS organisations, mainly on the provider side but also briefly in commissioning and at the Department of Health. She has a wide range of experience mostly in finance but more recently managing estate and information.

Her first degree is in Theology and Religious Studies and she qualified as an accountant with the Chartered Institute of Public Finance Accountancy (CIPFA) in 1990.

### **Dr Chris Hosker, Medical Director**

Chris was appointed as our Medical Director on 1 August 2020 and is responsible for applying the best medical practice and the highest quality of care for our service users. He works closely with Cathy Woffendin, our Director of Nursing, Professions and Quality, to oversee the current quality and delivery of our services and shape these to best meet future needs. Improving patient safety and overall patient experience is a key part of Chris' role.

Chris studied medicine at Nottingham University and qualified in 2000 before moving to Leeds in 2001 to commence specialist training in psychiatry. During his psychiatric training he worked in a range of services across the region, also training briefly in a Crisis Service in Melbourne, Australia. While training he became a Member of the Royal College of Psychiatry, completed a Masters in Clinical Psychiatry and gained a Post Graduate Diploma in Mental Health Law.

He commenced his first consultant post in 2008, which was in the Leeds Liaison Psychiatry Service and developed a special interest in palliative care psychiatry, multi-disciplinary approaches to persistent physical symptoms and the psychological aspects of liver transplantation. He worked closely with the British Psycho-Oncology Society and has been the Academic Secretary for the Regional Division of the Royal College of Psychiatry.

In addition to his clinical interests, Chris also developed a particular focus on clinical leadership and the conditions for organisational improvement. He has held a variety of leadership positions within the Trust, including Associate Medical Director for Mental Health Legislation, Clinical Lead for Liaison Psychiatry and Lead Psychiatrist and has been supported to enhance his leadership experience through the NHS Leadership Academy where he has completed the Shadow Board and Aspiring Medical Director Programmes as well as a Masters in Health Care Leadership. The latter culminated in a research dissertation on psychological safety in LYPFT. Chris is also the Clinical Chair for the Mental Health Care Delivery Board in Leeds.

### **Darren Skinner, Director of People and Organisational Development**

Darren was appointed as our Interim Director for People and Organisational Development (OD) on 10 May 2021 and was appointed substantively on 1 August 2022. Darren is responsible for leading our Workforce and OD Team to ensure they have the right support and structures in place, helping our workforce through Covid-19 recovery and overseeing the delivery of the Trust's People Plan in which staff wellbeing and equality and inclusion continue to be key priorities.

Darren started his career as a nurse, working in adult intensive care and later neonatal and paediatric intensive care at Birmingham Children's Hospital. He was an active and experienced local Royal College of Nursing (RCN) representative and went on to work for the RCN as a Regional Officer, covering healthcare across North London before embarking on his HR career.

As a senior human resources practitioner he has worked at Guy's and St Thomas' NHS Foundation Trust leading an employment relations team before going on to work for the City of London Police, ultimately as HR Director, followed by the British Transport Police.

He worked with the Government of Jersey as an Interim HR Director for the Health and Community Services department, supporting a significant change programme and the development of the 'Jersey Care Model', as well as advising the Minister for Health and Social Services on workforce and HR policy related issues. Darren's most recent assignment was a significant staff engagement project with NHS Blood and Transplant before taking the role at LYPFT. He is also a Director for Skinner Consulting Ltd.

### **Cathy Woffendin, Director of Nursing, Quality and Professions**

Cathy leads on the professional development and standards of staff within the Trust which covers Nursing, Allied Health Professionals (AHPs), Social Workers, and Psychology. Her particular focus is to ensure that quality is of a high standard across the organisation, and she works closely with Chris Hosker, our Medical Director, to oversee the current quality and delivery of our services and shapes these to best meet future needs. In addition, Cathy is our Director of Infection, Prevention and Control and has played a key role in keeping our service users and staff safe and free from the spread of infection over the years, but this has required a more intensive focus and oversight during the last three years due to the Covid-19 pandemic.

Cathy is passionate about improving the experience of service users and carers and, by working together through co-production with service users, carers and staff, has developed a Patient Experience and Involvement Strategy which sets out the improvements which need to be made over the next three years and how these will be achieved. Cathy leads a team which works directly with service users to gather and share their insight and feedback about their experience whilst in our care. In addition, service users are members of the Trust's Patient Experience and Involvement Steering Group which monitors the progress of all areas of this work. This feedback is a vital tool for us as it shows us where we're getting things right and where there is still work to be done to improve our services.

Cathy has a strong interest in ensuring our workforce is highly skilled and that our services are safely staffed and has developed strong links with our surrounding universities to ensure the students we train want to come and work with us when they qualify. In addition, through Cathy's leadership the organisation has become part of an overseas initiative and looks forward to welcoming qualified overseas nurses and AHP's to work in our services for the first time in 2022/23.

Cathy is a qualified nurse and has worked in a variety of organisations in the NHS and private sector for over 30 years. She did some further training and gained a degree in Public Health Nursing and then worked as a health visitor developing a child health and safeguarding specialism. She moved into management in 2005 and has undertaken further study at Master's level in Management and leadership. Cathy has worked in a mental health and learning disability setting for the last 12 years and was appointed as our Director of Nursing, Quality and Professions, Director of Infection, Prevention and Control on 1 March 2018. Cathy will be taking early retirement in May 2023 after working in the NHS as a nurse for 39 years.

Anyone wanting to contact our directors can find their contact details on our website using the link below:

[www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk](http://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk).

## **3.4 MEETINGS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS**

Our Board meets every other month with the exclusion of August and December although in 2022/23 the Board held four extraordinary private meetings in April, June, and December. All meetings are held in public but items which are of a confidential nature (as defined by pre-determined criteria and in accordance with the Constitution) will be taken in a private session.

In 2022/23 the Board of Directors met on ten occasions. The table below shows directors' attendance at those meetings. Attendance at Board meetings is also reported to the Council of Governors at each of its meetings.

Table 3A – Attendance at Board of Directors' meetings during 2022/23

Name	Meetings eligible to attend	28 April 2022 (Extraordinary)	19 May 2022	16 June 2022 (extraordinary)	30 June 2022 (extraordinary)	28 July 2022	29 September 2022	24 November 2022	8 December 2022 (extraordinary)	26 January 2023	30 March 2023
<b>Non-executive directors</b>											
Prof John Baker	5	✓	✓	-	✓	✓					
Helen Grantham	10	✓	✓	✓	✓	-	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Dr Frances Healey	5						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Cleveland Henry	10	✓	✓	✓	✓	-	✓	✓	✓	-	✓
Kaneez Khan	4							✓	✓	✓	✓
Merran McRae	10	✓	✓	✓	-		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Dr Sue Proctor	7	-	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	-			
Sue White	6	-	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓				
Martin Wright	10	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
<b>Executive directors</b>											
Dr Sara Munro	10	-	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Joanna Forster Adams	10	✓	✓	-	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Dawn Hanwell	10	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Dr Chris Hosker	10	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Darren Skinner	10	✓	-	✓	✓	✓	✓	-	✓	✓	✓
Cathy Woffendin	10	-	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

- ✓ Shows attendance
- Indicates those Board members who sent apologies during 2022/23
- █ Indicates when a Board member was not eligible to attend the meeting.

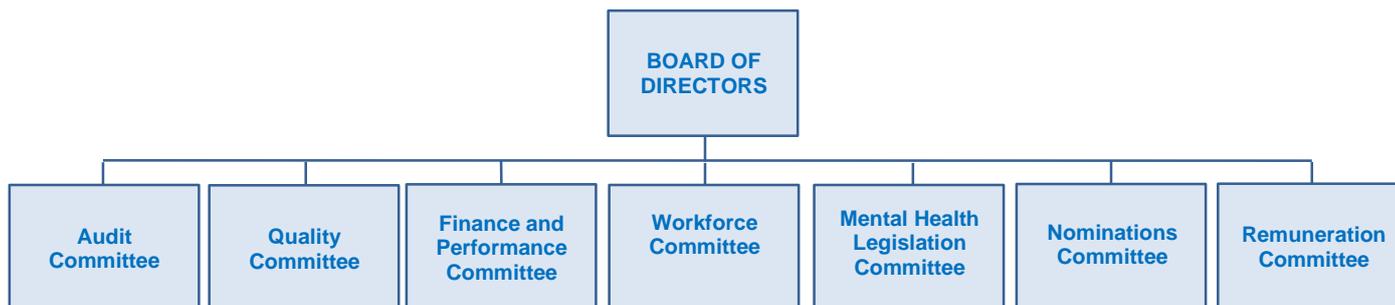
### 3.5 EVALUATION OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

#### 3.5.1 The Board of Directors and members of the Board

Details relating to the evaluation of the members of the Board of Directors can be found in Part A section 2.2.3.2 of this Annual Report.

#### 3.5.2 Board sub-committees

The Board's sub-committee structure is made up of the: Audit Committee, Quality Committee, Finance and Performance Committee, Workforce Committee, Mental Health Legislation Committee, Remuneration Committee, and Nominations Committee. Each of these committees receives secretariat support from the Corporate Governance Team.



Evaluation of the Board sub-committees is carried out using an internal evaluation questionnaire. The Audit Committee is also evaluated using the Healthcare Financial Management Association's (HFMA) NHS Audit Committee Effectiveness Checklist. The outcome is reviewed by the committee and a report on any proposed changes that may be required is made to the Board of Directors by the chair of the committee. If required the Terms of Reference would be changed and ratified by the Board.

More information on each Board sub-committee, including the number of meetings and individual director attendance, can be found on our website using the link below:

<https://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk/about-us/board-of-directors/board-sub-committees/>

### 3.6 THE AUDIT COMMITTEE

The Audit Committee is the primary governance and assurance committee for the Trust. It is a formal sub-committee of the Board of Directors.

The Audit Committee seeks high-level assurance and provides an independent and objective review on the effectiveness of our governance (corporate and clinical), health and safety and risk management processes and it assures the Board of Directors in respect of internal controls. It receives assurance from executive directors and other areas of the organisation through reports, both regular and bespoke. It validates the information it receives through the work of Internal Audit and External Audit, again through reports and attendance by key personnel at its meetings to present papers on specific matters. Assurance is also gained through the knowledge that non-executive directors bring from other areas of their work, not least their own specialist areas of expertise, visiting services, and talking to staff and governors.

The Audit Committee has responsibility for ensuring that, should our auditors (KPMG) carry out any non-audit work, their independence is maintained. The committee will do this by reviewing and approving the scope of the work and the fees charged prior to the work being undertaken.

The substantive membership of the Audit Committee is made up at any one time of three non-executive directors. During 2022/23, the following members served on the committee as substantive members: Martin Wright, who was the chair of the committee, Helen Grantham, Frances Healey and Cleveland Henry. The other non-executive directors are invited to attend on an ad-hoc basis as and when they feel it is appropriate, with the Chair of the Trust and the Chief Executive being invited to attend the Audit Committee on an annual basis; in 2022/23 Dr Sue Proctor attended the meeting in October 2022 and Dr Sara Munro attended the meeting in June 2022.

In regular attendance at committee meetings are the Chief Financial Officer, and the Associate Director for Corporate Governance. There is also representation from our external auditors (KPMG) and NHS Audit Yorkshire for internal audit and counter-fraud services.

The table below shows the number of Audit Committee meetings in 2022/23 and attendance by each non-executive director member.

Table 3B – Attendance at Audit Committee meetings in 2022/23

Name	Tuesday 19 April 2022	Tuesday 14 June 2022	Tuesday 16 August 2022	Tuesday 18 October 2022	Tuesday 17 January 2023
<b>Substantive non-executive director members</b>					
Martin Wright (chair of the committee)	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Helen Grantham	✓	✓	-		
Cleveland Henry	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Dr Frances Healey				✓	✓

- ✓ Shows attendance
- Indicates those members who sent apologies during 2022/23
- █ Indicates when a member was not eligible to attend the meeting.

During 2022/23 the Audit Committee fulfilled the role of the primary governance and assurance committee and carried out its role primarily through:

- The approval of the work plans (annual and strategic) for internal audit and counter fraud
- The approval of the work plan for the annual audit of the Annual Accounts and the Annual Report
- Regular progress reports and annual reports from internal audit and counter fraud
- Regular updates from the external auditors on current sector developments and their audit findings
- ISA 260 report on the outcome of the annual audit of annual accounts
- Assessing the effectiveness of external and internal audit by reviewing periodic reports from the auditors and monitoring the pre-agreed key performance indicators.

At its June 2022 meeting the committee reviewed the Annual Report, Annual Accounts, the Annual Governance Statement and the Head of Internal Audit Statement for 2021/22. It was assured in relation to each of these documents and recommended to the Board that they should be adopted.

A separate annual report for the Audit Committee is produced and submitted to the Board of Directors for assurance and is also submitted to the Council of Governors for information. This can be found on our website using the link below:

[www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk](http://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk)

Further information about the sufficiency of our internal control processes can be found in the Annual Governance Statement in Part A section 2.7 of this Annual Report.

## SECTION 4 – THE COUNCIL OF GOVERNORS

### 4.1 COMPOSITION OF THE COUNCIL OF GOVERNORS

The Council of Governors is the body that gives the public a voice in helping to shape and influence the future of mental health and learning disability services provided by our Trust. It is made up of people who have been elected from and by our membership and who are representative of our constituencies. It also includes people appointed from a range of partner organisations. The Council of Governors is chaired by the Chair of the Trust, who ensures a link between the Council and the Board of Directors; the Deputy Chair of the Trust is also the Deputy Chair of the Council of Governors.

NHS England requires each foundation trust to have a Lead Governor. Les France has carried out the role of Lead Governor since 1 November 2021. The main duties of the Lead Governor are to: be a point of contact for governors; make a presentation at the Annual Members' Meeting accounting for the work of the Council over the past year; and to be involved in the appraisal of the Chair of the Trust (with the Senior Independent Director) and the other non-executive directors (with the Chair of the Trust).

During 2022/23 no amendments were made to the composition of seats within our Council of Governors. The composition ensures the Council is representative of our members and the public. Table 4A shows the composition of seats within our Council of Governors.

Table 4A – Composition of our Council of Governors

	Constituency name	Number of seats
ELECTED	Public: Leeds	6
	Public: York and North Yorkshire	1
	Public: Rest of England and Wales	1
	Service User: Leeds	4
	Service User: York and North Yorkshire	1
	Carer: Leeds	3
	Carer: York and North Yorkshire	1
	Service User and Carer: Rest of the UK	1
	Clinical Staff: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire	4
	Non-Clinical Staff: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire	2
	Director for Children and Families Programme, West Yorkshire and Harrogate ICS	1
APPOINTED	Volition Leeds – mental health representative	1
	Volition Leeds – learning disability representative	1
	York Council for Voluntary Services	1
	Leeds City Council	1
	City of York Council	1
	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>30</b>

Governors are either elected or appointed to seats on the Council of Governors for a period of up to three years. Elected governors consist of public, service user, carer, and staff (clinical and non-clinical) governors. Appointed governors are nominated individuals from partner organisations. Elected governors can stand to be re-elected for three terms of office holding a seat for up to a maximum of nine years. Elections are carried out in accordance with the election rules in Annex 5 of our Constitution. Further details about the elections we have held during 2022/23 can be found below in section 4.2.1.

Appointed governors can also be on our Council for a maximum of nine years. This period is made up of three terms each of up to three years. Tables 4B and 4C list those governors that have been members on the Council of Governors during 2022/23.

Table 4B – Elected governors

Name	Constituency	Maximum term of office elected for	Date appointed from	Date term of office ends / ended	Number of terms served
Ian Andrews	Staff: Non-clinical	3 years	06.05.21	06.05.24	1 <sup>st</sup>
Oliver Beckett**	Public: Leeds	3 years	23.07.22	22.07.25	1 <sup>st</sup>
Caroline Bentham	Carer: Leeds	3 years	09.10.20	09.10.23	1 <sup>st</sup>
Nicola Binns**	Staff: Clinical	3 years	27.03.23	26.03.26	1 <sup>st</sup>
Mark Clayton	Carer: Leeds	3 years	20.03.20	19.03.23	1 <sup>st</sup>
Alex Cowman**	Staff: Non-clinical	3 years	23.07.22	22.07.25	1 <sup>st</sup>
Rita Dawson	Service User: Leeds	3 years	09.10.20	09.10.23	1 <sup>st</sup>
Les France**	Public: Leeds	3 years	23.07.22	22.07.25	3 <sup>rd</sup>
Rachel Gibala	Service User: Leeds	3 years	06.05.21	06.05.24	1 <sup>st</sup>
Ruth Grant	Staff: Non-clinical	3 years	24.07.19	23.07.22	2 <sup>nd</sup>
Hazel Griffiths*	Carer: York and North Yorkshire	3 years	06.05.21	24.06.22	1 <sup>st</sup>
Oliver Hanson	Staff: Clinical	3 years	06.05.21	06.05.24	1 <sup>st</sup>
Gail Harrison	Staff: Clinical	3 years	06.05.21	06.05.24	1 <sup>st</sup>
Peter Holmes	Service User: Leeds	3 years	20.03.20	19.03.23	1 <sup>st</sup>
Steve Howarth	Public: Leeds	3 years	17.08.13	23.07.22	3 <sup>rd</sup>
Andrew Johnson	Staff: Clinical	3 years	09.04.13	20.03.23	3 <sup>rd</sup>
Mussarat Khan	Public: Leeds	3 years	24.07.19	23.07.22	1 <sup>st</sup>
Kirsty Lee	Public: Leeds	3 years	25.09.17	09.10.23	2 <sup>nd</sup>
John Manson**	Service User: York and North Yorkshire	3 years	23.07.22	22.07.25	1 <sup>st</sup>
Rebecca Mitchell**	Public: Leeds	3 years	23.07.22	22.07.25	1 <sup>st</sup>
Ivan Nip	Public: Leeds	3 years	06.05.21	06.05.24	2 <sup>nd</sup>
David O'Brien*	Public: York and North Yorkshire	3 years	09.10.20	13.01.23	1 <sup>st</sup>
Peter Ongley**	Carer: Leeds	3 years	27.03.23	26.03.26	1 <sup>st</sup>
Amy Pratt**	Staff: Clinical	3 years	27.03.23	26.03.26	1 <sup>st</sup>
Sally Rawcliffe-Foo*	Staff: Clinical	3 years	10.10.20	19.08.22	2 <sup>nd</sup>
Joseph Riach	Service User: Leeds	3 years	06.05.21	06.05.24	1 <sup>st</sup>
Bryan Ronoh	Carer: Leeds	3 years	06.05.21	06.05.24	1 <sup>st</sup>
Niccola Swan	Public: Rest of England and Wales	3 years	17.08.13	23.07.22	3 <sup>rd</sup>
Bradley Taylor**	Service User: Leeds	3 years	27.03.23	26.03.26	1 <sup>st</sup>
Peter Webster	Public Leeds	3 years	22.08.16	24.07.22	2 <sup>nd</sup>

\* Indicates those governors who stepped down early during 2022/23, before the end of their term of office

\*\* Indicates those governors who were newly elected or re-elected part-way through 2023/23

Table 4C – Appointed governors

Name	Constituency	Maximum term of office elected for	Date appointed from	Date term of office ends / ended	Number of Terms served
Councillor Claire Douglas**	City of York Council	3 years	09.06.22	08.06.25	1 <sup>st</sup>
Helen Kemp*	Volition - Leeds (mental health representative)	3 years	08.11.17	31.10.22	2 <sup>nd</sup>
Matthew Knight**	York Council for Voluntary Services	3 years	19.08.22	18.08.25	1 <sup>st</sup>
Sayma Mirza**	Director for Children and Families Programme, West Yorkshire and Harrogate ICS	3 years	05.05.22	04.05.25	1 <sup>st</sup>

Gabriella Obeng Nyarko**	Volition - Leeds (mental health representative)	3 years	24.01.23	23.01.26	1 <sup>st</sup>
Councillor Anna Perrett	City of York Council	3 years	23.05.19	22.05.22	1 <sup>st</sup>
Tina Turnbull	Volition - Leeds (learning disabilities representative)	3 years	02.06.20	01.06.23	1 <sup>st</sup>
Councillor Fiona Venner	Leeds City Council	3 years	14.06.21	13.06.24	1 <sup>st</sup>

\* Indicates those governors who stepped down early during 2022/23, before the end of their term of office  
\*\* Indicates those governors who were re-appointed or newly appointed part-way through 2022/23

## 4.2 CHANGES TO THE COUNCIL OF GOVERNORS

During 2022/23 there were a number of changes to the individuals holding the position of governor on our Council of Governors. The Board of Directors would like to thank all those who either stepped down early from office or came to the end of their term of office and note the valuable contribution they made to the work of the Council. These are: Peter Webster, Niccola Swan, Steve Howarth, Ruth Grant, Mussarat Khan, David O'Brien, Sally Rawcliffe-Foo, Cllr Anna Perrett, Helen Kemp and Hazel Griffiths.

### 4.2.1 Elected governors

Elections are carried out in accordance with the election rules as set out in Annex 5 of the Trust's Constitution (elected governors are in the constituencies set out in Table 4A). To be eligible to stand for election you must be a member of our Trust. Where a vacancy occurs in a constituency and the Trust agrees to hold an election, members in that constituency are invited to nominate themselves, and where more people stand for election than there are seats available it will be necessary to hold a ballot which is held on a first-past-the-post system of voting. In 2022/23 we held two round of elections in summer 2022 and spring 2023.

#### 4.2.1.1 Elections held in summer 2022

During summer 2022 an election was held to the Council of Governors. This was due to there being a number of vacant seats already on the Council caused either by governors stepping down early or because the seats had been vacant for some time. The following seats were included in the election:

Table 4D – Seats included in the summer 2022 election

Constituency	Name of constituency	Number of seats included in the election
Public	Leeds	4
Public	Rest of England and Wales	1
Service user	York and North Yorkshire	1
Service user and carer	Rest of UK	1
Staff non-clinical	Leeds and York & North Yorkshire	1

This round of elections commenced on the 5 May 2022 and concluded on the 22 July 2022. We were successful in filling seats as follows:

Table 4E – Elected unopposed

Name	Constituency elected to:
Oliver Beckett	Public: Leeds
Les France	Public: Leeds
John Manson	Service user: York and North Yorkshire
Rebecca Mitchell	Public: Leeds

For the Staff Non-Clinical: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire constituency, we had more people stand than seats available and so we had to hold a ballot. The following governor was elected by ballot and turnout was 21.7%.

**Table 4F – Elected by ballot**

<b>Name</b>	<b>Constituency elected to:</b>
Alex Cowman	Staff non-clinical: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire

At the end of the election, we still had three vacancies in the constituency of Public: Leeds (one seat), Public: Rest of England and Wales (one seat) and Service user and Carer: Rest of UK (one seat).

#### 4.2.1.2 Elections held in spring 2023

During spring 2023 an election was held to the Council of Governors. This was due to there being a number of vacant seats already on the Council caused either by governors stepping down early or because the seats had been vacant for some time. The following seats were included in the election:

**Table 4G – Seats included in the spring 2023 election**

<b>Constituency</b>	<b>Name of constituency</b>	<b>Number of seats included in the election</b>
Public	Leeds	1
Public	York and North Yorkshire	1
Public	Rest of England and Wales	1
Carer	Leeds	1
Carer	York and North Yorkshire	1
Service user	Leeds	1
Service user and carer	Rest of UK	1
Staff clinical	Leeds and York & North Yorkshire	2

This round of elections commenced on the 10 January 2023 and concluded on the 27 March 2023. We were successful in filling seats as follows:

**Table 4H – Governors elected in the spring 2023 election**

<b>Name</b>	<b>Constituency elected to:</b>
Bradley Taylor	Service User: Leeds
Peter Ongley	Carer: Leeds
Amy Pratt	Staff Clinical: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire
Nicola Binns	Staff Clinical: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire

For all three constituencies we had more people stand than seats available and so we had to hold a ballot. The turnout was 7.2% for the Service User: Leeds constituency, 4.7% for the Carer: Leeds constituency, and 12.1% for the Staff: Clinical constituency.

At the end of the election, we still had five vacancies in the following constituencies:

- Public: Leeds (one seat)
- Public: York and North Yorkshire (one seat)
- Public: Rest of England and Wales (one seat)
- Carer: York and North Yorkshire (one seat)
- Service user and carer: Rest of UK (one seat)

## 4.2.2 Appointed governors

Appointed governors are nominated by those organisations we have identified as our partner organisations, for the purpose of the Council of Governors, and are set out in table 4A.

During 2022/23 there were six changes to our appointed governors. Helen Kemp (Volition Leeds - mental health representative) stepped down during her second term of office. Cllr Anna Perrett (City of York Council) stepped down at the end of her first term of office. Cllr Claire Douglas (City of York Council), Matthew Knight (York Council for Voluntary Services), Sayma Mirza (Director for Children and Families Programme, West Yorkshire and Harrogate ICS) and Gabriella Obeng Nyarko (Volition Leeds - mental health representative) commenced their first terms of office as appointed governors on the Council of Governors.

The Board of Directors would like to thank all the appointed governors it has worked with through the year for their hard work, supporting the development of the services we provide, and we would like to welcome those newly appointed to our Council.

## 4.3 MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF GOVERNORS

The Council of Governors has four formal business meetings, although during 2022/23 the Council held one extraordinary private meeting in November for the ratification of the appointment of the new Chair of the Trust, Merran McRae. All general Council meetings are held in public, although items which are of a confidential nature (as defined by pre-determined criteria and in accordance with the Constitution) will be taken in a private session. Notice of public Council of Governors' meetings along with the agenda and papers are published on our website [www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk](http://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk).

The governors also hold an Annual Members' Meeting. This was held in July 2022 and was held virtually. This is a public meeting and members are encouraged to attend to hear more about the work of the Trust and the Council of Governors.

Table 4J below details the number of meetings attended by each governor during 2022/23, including the Annual Members' Meeting. This is shown out of a maximum of six meetings. If a governor has either resigned from or joined the Council of Governors part-way through the financial year, the number of meetings they were eligible to attend has been amended to reflect this (those meeting dates which have been blanked out in the table indicate that a governor was not eligible to attend the meeting).

Table 4J – Number of meetings attended by each governor

Name	Appointed (A) or elected (E)	Number of business meetings eligible to attend	COUNCIL BUSINESS MEETINGS ATTENDED					ATTENDANCE AT THE ANNUAL MEMBERS MEETING
			5 May 2022	5 July 2022	1 November 2022	17 November 2022 (ExtraO)	2 February 2023	26 July 2022
Ian Andrews	E	5	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Oliver Beckett**	E	3			✓	✓	✓	✓
Caroline Bentham	E	5	✓	-	✓	✓	-	✓
Nicola Binns**	E	0						
Mark Clayton	E	5	-	-	✓	-	-	-
Alex Cowman**	E	3			✓	✓	-	✓
Rita Dawson	E	5	-	-	✓	-	-	-
Councillor Claire Douglas**	A	4		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Les France**	E	5	✓	-	-	✓	✓	✓
Rachel Gibala	E	5	✓	✓	-	✓	✓	-
Ruth Grant	E	2	-	✓				
Hazel Griffiths*	E	1						
Oliver Hanson	E	5	✓	-	-	-	-	-
Gail Harrison	E	5	✓	✓	-	✓	✓	✓
Peter Holmes	E	5	-	-	-	-	-	-
Steve Howarth	E	2	-	-				
Andrew Johnson	E	5	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Helen Kemp*	A	2	✓	✓				✓
Mussarat Khan	E	2	-	-				
Matthew Knight**	A	3			✓	✓	✓	
Kirsty Lee	E	5	-	-	-	-	-	-
John Manson**	E	3				✓	-	✓
Sayma Mirza**	A	4		-	-	✓	-	-
Rebecca Mitchell**	E	3			✓	✓	-	✓
Ivan Nip	E	5	-	-	✓	✓	✓	✓
Gabriella Obeng Nyarko**	A	1					✓	
David O'Brien*	E	4	-	-	-	-		-
Peter Ongley**	E	0						
Councillor Anna Perrett	A	1	-					
Amy Pratt**	E	0						
Sally Rawcliffe-Foo*	E	2	-	✓				✓
Joseph Riach	E	5	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Bryan Ronoh	E	5	-	-	-	-	-	-
Nicola Swan	E	2	✓	✓				

Name	Appointed (A) or elected (E)	Number of business meetings eligible to attend	COUNCIL BUSINESS MEETINGS ATTENDED					ATTENDANCE AT THE ANNUAL MEMBERS MEETING
			5 May 2022	5 July 2022	1 November 2022	17 November 2022 (ExtraO)	2 February 2023	26 July 2022
Bradley Taylor**	E	0						
Tina Turnbull	A	5	✓	✓	-	-	✓	-
Councillor Fiona Venner	A	5	-	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Peter Webster	E	2	✓	✓				

- ✓ Shows attendance
- Indicates those governors who sent apologies during 2022/23
- \* Indicates those governors who stepped down during 2022/23, before the end of their term of office and as such may not have been eligible to attend all meetings (any meetings not eligible to attend are shaded out)
- \*\* Indicates those governors who were newly elected or appointed during 2022/23 and as such may not have been eligible to attend all meetings (any meetings not eligible to attend are shaded out)

#### 4.4 DUTIES OF THE COUNCIL OF GOVERNORS

The overarching role of the Council of Governors is to make our Trust publicly accountable for the services it provides. It does this by representing the interests of members as a whole and those of the public. It informs our forward plans and holds the non-executive directors (NEDs) to account, individually and collectively, for the performance of the Board. Governors are not directors and the duty of holding the NEDs to account does not mean governors are responsible for the decisions taken by the Board of Directors (members of the Board of Directors, both executive and non-executive directors collectively, share corporate responsibility and liability for those decisions).

Further information about the work of the Board of Directors can be found in Part A section 3 of this Annual Report.

In addition, there are a number of other key statutory tasks the Council of Governors must also carry out. These include:

- Appointing (and if necessary, removing) the Chair of the Trust and non-executive directors
- Approving the appointment of the Chief Executive
- Appointing (and if necessary, removing) the external auditor
- Receiving the Annual Report and Accounts, and the auditor's report on these
- Approving amendments to the constitution
- Taking decisions on significant transactions and on any changes to non-NHS income.

If during the course of the Board of Directors and the Council of Governors carrying out their respective duties, it becomes apparent that there is a dispute between the Council and the Board there is a formal dispute resolution process which is set out in the Constitution at Annex 7 paragraph 10.

To help governors carry out their role, the Board of Directors also has a number of statutory duties placed on it including: sending a copy of the agenda of Board meetings to governors before each meeting and copies of minutes of meetings as soon as practicable after the meeting; and ensuring that governors have the skills and knowledge they require to undertake their role.

#### 4.5 WORKING TOGETHER

The work of the Board of Directors and of the Council of Governors is closely aligned. The Chair of the Trust, supported by the Associate Director for Corporate Governance, provides a formal link between the two bodies and it is the Chair's responsibility to ensure an appropriate flow of information.

The Council of Governors has a primary relationship with the non-executive directors (NEDs) who are encouraged wherever possible to attend Council meetings to get to know the governors better and to hear first-hand their views and those of members. One way in which this is further supported is through the annual Board to Council meeting. This private meeting includes a number of the Trust's key strategic areas of focus on the agenda. This meeting further enhances the relationship between the Council and the NEDs and provides an opportunity for the governors to work more closely with NEDs and other members of the Board. Governors are also invited to observe a number of the Board sub-committee meetings and are encouraged to observe at least one public Board of Directors' meeting each year. This provides further opportunity for the governors to witness the NEDs holding the executive directors to account for the performance of the Board.

The following table shows those Council meetings in 2022/23 that were attended by non-executive directors.

Table 4K – Attendance by non-executive directors at Council of Governors' meetings

Name	5 May 2022	5 July 2022	1 November 2022	2 February 2023
Merran McRae	✓	✓	✓	✓
Dr Sue Proctor	✓	✓	✓	
Prof John Baker	✓	-		
Helen Grantham	✓	-	✓	-
Dr Frances Healey			✓	✓
Cleveland Henry	✓	✓	✓	✓
Kaneez Khan				-
Sue White	✓	✓		
Martin Wright	✓	✓	✓	✓

#### 4.6 SUB-COMMITTEES OF THE COUNCIL OF GOVERNORS

The Council of Governors may not delegate any of its responsibilities; however, it can choose to carry out its duties either through individual governors or through groups and committees. In light of this, the Council of Governors has formed the Appointments and Remuneration Committee (a committee required in statute). This committee reports formally to the Council of Governors.

- **The Appointments and Remuneration Committee** – this committee reviews and makes recommendations to the Council of Governors regarding the appointments process for vacant posts within the non-executive director team and also sets the level of remuneration for NEDs. Further information about the work of this committee during 2022/23 can be found in the Remuneration Report in Part A section 2.2 of this Annual Report.

#### 4.7 THE REGISTER OF GOVERNORS' INTERESTS

Under the provisions of the Constitution and as described in the provider licence, we are required to have a register of interests to formally record declarations of interests of members of the Council of Governors. The register will include details of all directorships and other relevant material interests which have been declared. It also asks governors to declare that they are of sound character and background to hold a position in public office.

On appointment and annually thereafter, members of the Council of Governors must declare any interests, which might place, or be seen to place them in a potential conflict of interest between their personal or private interest and those arising from their membership of the Council of Governors. Members of the Council of Governors are also required to declare any conflict or pecuniary interests that arise in the course of conducting business at each meeting. Each year governors will complete a new declaration of interest form to ensure the most up-to-date position is declared. These annual declarations are also reported to the Council of Governors.

The Register of Interests is maintained by the Associate Director for Corporate Governance and is available for inspection on the Trust's website. The Associate Director for Corporate Governance can be contacted by telephone on 07956043055 or by email at [chill29@nhs.net](mailto:chill29@nhs.net).

## SECTION 5 – MEMBERSHIP

### 5.1 OUR CONSTITUENCIES AND ELIGIBILITY TO JOIN

As at 31 March 2023 the membership was 13,926. This has been steadily maintained throughout the year. The tables below illustrate the breakdown, by constituency, of the total number of members. We have three membership constituencies: public; service user and carer; and staff. A breakdown of these is shown at table 5A.

There are three public constituencies: Leeds; York and North Yorkshire and Rest of England and Wales. These constituencies are made up of a number of local government electoral areas. This is in accordance with the NHS Act 2006. If a person wants to join a public constituency the relevant one will be determined by the address at which they live.

The Service User and Carer Constituency is divided into five constituencies for the geographical areas of: Leeds; York and North Yorkshire and the rest of England and Wales. Again these constituencies follow the local government electoral boundaries. Anyone who has used our services in the last 10 years or cares for someone who has used our services can join the Service User and Carer Constituency. An individual's home address will determine which constituency they join.

The Staff Constituency is divided into two categories: Staff: Clinical and Staff: Non-clinical. Any individual who is employed by the Trust under a contract of employment will automatically become a member unless they opt out. In addition to those individuals directly employed by the Trust, people who exercise a function for the Trust may also choose to be a member of the Staff Constituency. Whether a person joins the clinical or the non-clinical class will be determined by national occupation codes.

**Table 5A – Membership constituencies**

Public constituency	Service User and Carer constituency	Staff constituency
Public: Leeds Public: York and North Yorkshire Public: Rest of England and Wales	Service User: Leeds Service User: York and North Yorkshire Carer: Leeds Carer: York and North Yorkshire Service User and Carer: Rest of UK	Clinical Staff: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire Non-clinical Staff: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire

### 5.2 NUMBER OF MEMBERS

**Table 5B – Total membership by constituency as at 31 March 2023**

Public constituency	Number of members
Public: Leeds	6715
Public: York and North Yorkshire	1348
Public: Rest of England and Wales	1759
<b>Total public members (Including 55 members outside England and Wales)</b>	<b>9877</b>

Staff constituency	Number of members
Clinical staff: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire	2274
Non-clinical staff: Leeds and York & North Yorkshire	805
<b>Total staff members</b>	<b>3079</b>

Service User and Carer constituency	Number of members
Service user: Leeds	483
Service user: York and North Yorkshire	72
Carer: Leeds	297
Carer: York and North Yorkshire	37
Service User and Carer: Rest of UK	81
<b>Total service user and carer members</b>	<b>970</b>

Membership has maintained steady at 13,926 as at 31 March 2023. These tables illustrate the breakdown, by constituency, of the total number of members.

### **5.3 DEVELOPING A REPRESENTATIVE MEMBERSHIP**

Members of the public, staff, service users, their families and carers can join our Trust as a member. We are responsible for ensuring that our membership is representative of the people that the Trust could provide services to. The profile of the current membership in terms of ethnicity, gender and age continues to be broadly in line with that of the respective constituencies, with no significant deficits.

A review of membership has been undertaken by the Trust and results from this confirmed that membership numbers remain high and representative. In 2022/23, members approved a change to the constitution in respect of the age at which people can become members. This was changed from 16 to 13, to reflect the lower age at which service users can be treated in our CYPMHS.

### **5.4 MEMBERSHIP RECRUITMENT AND ENGAGEMENT**

We value the contribution of our membership and our focus will be on qualitative rather than quantitative membership levels and engagement. The Council of Governors support planned development work of the membership database alongside ongoing engagement.

We have a varied approach to facilitating engagement between governors, members and the wider public. In particular, each year we hold our Annual Members' Meeting. This not only incorporates the statutory annual meeting where the Council accounts for how it has carried out its duties on behalf of members, it also has an opportunity for a 'Big Conversation'. This is where members and the public can talk about their experience of our services both good and not so good which informs their role on the Council. Governors get the opportunity to meet with, talk to and hear from their constituents and the wider public. The Trust's Annual Members' Meeting was held virtually in July 2022. In 2023/24 we will continue to ensure that our governors are central to this event which allows them to engage with a diverse group of people.

### **5.5 THE MEMBERSHIP OFFICE**

The Membership Office is the initial point of contact for members to speak to someone within our Trust or with our governors. The office can be contacted by telephone on 0113 855 5900 or by email at [ftmembership.lypft@nhs.net](mailto:ftmembership.lypft@nhs.net).

## SECTION 6 – OUR AUDITORS

### 6.1 EXTERNAL AUDIT SERVICES

Our external audit service is provided by KPMG. They were appointed by our Council of Governors with effect from 1 October 2017 following a full tender process. Their tenure was initially for three years. This was extended by the Council for a further year until May 2021. It was extended again for a further year until May 2022. In January 2022, the Council agreed to extend their tenure for a further two years until June 2024.

All members of the KPMG audit team are independent of the Board of Directors and of staff members. Each year the audit team provides a statement in support of the requirements for their objectivity and independence to the Audit Committee. The auditors provide audit services in accordance with the Code of Audit Practice. This covers the opinion on the annual accounts and work to be satisfied whether the Trust has proper arrangements to secure value for money.

The cost of independent audits during 2022/23 is detailed in the table below:

**Table 6A – Cost of statutory audits**

Statutory audit (accounts and value for money responsibilities)	£79,500
<b>TOTAL KPMG FEES</b>	<b>£79,500</b>

### 6.2 INTERNAL AUDIT SERVICES

Our internal audit and counter fraud services are provided by Audit Yorkshire. This is a specialist NHS provider of internal audit and counter fraud services to the NHS.

On 1 June 2019 the Trust became a formal member of NHS Audit Yorkshire. This provides a direct cost benefit, in terms of a reduced day rate. It also has the benefit of 'buy-in' and ownership with the ability to shape coverage and direction of the service and will contribute to the consolidation of back office functions which is in line with the Lord Carter and NHS Improvement recommendations.

The Internal Audit Team is led by Helen Higgs. Helen is the Managing Director and Head of Internal Audit. In 2022/23 Helen has been supported in this role by Sharron Blackburn (CPFA) and Emma Shippey (ACCA). Sharron is the Deputy Head of Internal Audit and Emma is an Audit Manager. The remaining team of auditors and specialists is drawn from across Audit Yorkshire.

The scope of the work of internal audit is to review and evaluate the risk management, control and governance arrangements that we have in place, focusing in particular on how these arrangements help us to achieve our objectives. The audit opinion may be used by the Accounting Officer to support the Annual Governance Statement. This is achieved through a risk-based plan of work, agreed with management and approved by the Audit Committee. Internal Audit is only one source of assurance and it works closely with other assurance providers, such as external audit and Local Counter-fraud Services, to ensure that duplication is minimised and a suitable breadth of assurance obtained.

Audit Yorkshire provides services in line with the Public Sector Internal Audit Standards (April 2017). This was confirmed in the mandated external quality assessment in February 2020 where an outcome of 'Fully Conforms' was achieved. The external assessment is required every five years and was undertaken by the Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy (CIPFA).

**PART B**  
**ANNUAL ACCOUNTS**  
**2022/23**



# **INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT TO THE COUNCIL OF GOVERNORS OF LEEDS AND YORK PARTNERSHIP NHS FOUNDATION TRUST**

## **REPORT ON THE AUDIT OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**

### **Opinion**

We have audited the financial statements of Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust ("the Trust") for the year ended 31 March 2023 which comprise the Trust Statement of Comprehensive Income, Trust Statement of Financial Position, Trust Statement of Changes in Taxpayers Equity and Trust Statement of Cash Flows, and the related notes, including the accounting policies in note 1.

In our opinion the financial statements:

- give a true and fair view of the state of the Trust's affairs as at 31 March 2023 and of its income and expenditure for the year then ended; and
- have been properly prepared in accordance with the accounting policies directed by NHS England with the consent of the Secretary of State in March 2023 as being relevant to NHS Foundation Trusts and included in the Department of Health and Social Care Group Accounting Manual 2022/23; and
- have been prepared in accordance with the requirements of the National Health Service Act 2006 (as amended).

### **Basis for opinion**

We conducted our audit in accordance with International Standards on Auditing (UK) ("ISAs (UK)") and applicable law. Our responsibilities are described below. We have fulfilled our ethical responsibilities under, and are independent of the Trust in accordance with, UK ethical requirements including the FRC Ethical Standard. We believe that the audit evidence we have obtained is a sufficient and appropriate basis for our opinion.

### **Going concern**

The Accounting Officer has prepared the financial statements on the going concern basis as they have not been informed by the relevant national body of the intention to either cease the Trust's services or dissolve the Trust without the transfer of its services to another public sector entity. They have also concluded that there are no material uncertainties that could have cast significant doubt over its ability to continue as a going concern for at least a year from the date of approval of the financial statements ("the going concern period").

In our evaluation of the Accounting Officer's conclusions, we considered the inherent risks associated with the continuity of services provided by the Trust over the going concern period.

Our conclusions based on this work:

- we consider that the Accounting Officer's use of the going concern basis of accounting in the preparation of the financial statements is appropriate; and
- we have not identified and concur with the Accounting Officer's assessment that there is not a material uncertainty related to events or conditions that, individually or collectively, may cast significant doubt on the Trust's ability to continue as a going concern for the going concern period.

However, as we cannot predict all future events or conditions and as subsequent events may result in outcomes that are inconsistent with judgements that were reasonable at the time they were made, the above conclusions are not a guarantee that the Trust will continue in operation.

### **Fraud and breaches of laws and regulations – ability to detect**

#### ***Identifying and responding to risks of material misstatement due to fraud***

To identify risks of material misstatement due to fraud ("fraud risks") we assessed events or conditions that could indicate an incentive or pressure to commit fraud or provide an opportunity to commit fraud. Our risk assessment procedures included:

- Enquiring of management, the Audit Committee and internal audit and inspection of policy documentation as to the Trust's high-level policies and procedures to prevent and detect fraud, including the internal audit function, and the Trust's channel for "whistleblowing", as well as whether they have knowledge of any actual, suspected or alleged fraud.
- Assessing the incentives for management to manipulate reported financial performance because of the need to achieve control totals delegated to the Trust by NHS Improvement
- Reading Board and Audit Committee minutes.
- Using analytical procedures to identify any unusual or unexpected relationships.
- Reviewing the Trust's accounting policies.

We communicated identified fraud risks throughout the audit team and remained alert to any indications of fraud throughout the audit.

As required by auditing standards, we performed procedures to address the risk of management override of controls and the risk of fraudulent revenue recognition. We rebutted this fraud risk in relation to NHS block contracts and other income, our risk focused on accrued and deferred income.

In line with the guidance set out in Practice Note 10 Audit of Financial Statements of Public Sector Bodies in the United Kingdom we also recognised a fraud risk related to expenditure recognition, particularly in relation to year-end accruals.

We did not identify any additional fraud risks.

We performed procedures including:

- Identifying journal entries to test based on risk criteria and comparing the identified entries to supporting documentation. These included journals posted by the Chief Financial Officer and her Deputy, and unusual cash journals.
- Assessing significant estimates for bias.
- Assessing the completeness of disclosed related party transactions and verifying they had been accurately recorded within the financial statements.
- Reviewing the completeness of information provided by the Trust as part of the 'NHS Agreement of Balances' exercise to ensure consistency with the information in the accounts.
- Sample testing expenditure transactions around the period end (including accruals), vouching to supporting external documentation to corroborate whether those items were recorded in the correct accounting period.

#### ***Identifying and responding to risks of material misstatement related to compliance with laws and regulations***

We identified areas of laws and regulations that could reasonably be expected to have a material effect on the financial statements from our general sector experience and through discussion with the directors (as required by auditing standards), and discussed with the directors the policies and procedures regarding compliance with laws and regulations.

We communicated identified laws and regulations throughout our team and remained alert to any indications of non-compliance throughout the audit.

The potential effect of these laws and regulations on the financial statements varies considerably.

The Trust is subject to laws and regulations that directly affect the financial statements, including the financial reporting aspects of NHS legislation. We assessed the extent of compliance with these laws and regulations as part of our procedures on the related financial statement items.

Whilst the Trust is subject to many other laws and regulations, we did not identify any others where the consequences of non-compliance alone could have a material effect on amounts or disclosures in the financial statements

### ***Context of the ability of the audit to detect fraud or breaches of law or regulation***

Owing to the inherent limitations of an audit, there is an unavoidable risk that we may not have detected some material misstatements in the financial statements, even though we have properly planned and performed our audit in accordance with auditing standards. For example, the further removed non-compliance with laws and regulations is from the events and transactions reflected in the financial statements, the less likely the inherently limited procedures required by auditing standards would identify it.

In addition, as with any audit, there remained a higher risk of non-detection of fraud, as these may involve collusion, forgery, intentional omissions, misrepresentations, or the override of internal controls. Our audit procedures are designed to detect material misstatement. We are not responsible for preventing non-compliance or fraud and cannot be expected to detect non-compliance with all laws and regulations.

### **Other information in the Annual Report**

The Accounting Officer is responsible for the other information, which comprises the information included in the Annual Report, other than the financial statements and our auditor's report thereon. Our opinion on the financial statements does not cover the other information and, accordingly, we do not express an audit opinion or, except as explicitly stated below, any form of assurance conclusion thereon.

Our responsibility is to read the other information and, in doing so, consider whether, based on our financial statements audit work, the information therein is materially misstated or inconsistent with the financial statements or our audit knowledge. Based solely on that work:

- we have not identified material misstatements in the other information; and
- in our opinion the other information included in the Annual Report for the financial year is consistent with the financial statements.

### ***Annual Governance Statement***

We are required by the Code of Audit Practice published by the National Audit Office in April 2020 on behalf of the Comptroller and Auditor General (the "Code of Audit Practice") to report to you if the Annual Governance Statement has not been prepared in accordance with the requirements of the NHS Foundation Trust Annual Reporting Manual 2022/23. We have nothing to report in this respect.

### ***Remuneration and Staff Reports***

In our opinion the parts of the Remuneration and Staff Reports subject to audit have been properly prepared in all material respects, in accordance with the NHS Foundation Trust Annual Reporting Manual 2022/23.

### **Accounting Officer's responsibilities**

As explained more fully in the statement set out on page 79, the Accounting Officer is responsible for the preparation of financial statements that give a true and fair view. They are also responsible for: such internal control as they determine is necessary to enable the preparation of financial statements that are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error; assessing the Trust's ability to continue as a going concern, disclosing, as applicable, matters related to going concern; and using the going concern basis of accounting unless they have been informed by the relevant national body of the intention to either cease the services provided by the Trust or dissolve the Trust without the transfer of its services to another public sector entity.

### **Auditor's responsibilities**

Our objectives are to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements as a whole are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error, and to issue our opinion in an auditor's report. Reasonable assurance is a high level of assurance, but does not guarantee that an audit conducted in accordance with ISAs (UK) will always detect a material misstatement when it exists. Misstatements can arise from fraud or error and are considered material if, individually or in aggregate, they could reasonably be expected to influence the economic decisions of users taken on the basis of the financial statements.

A fuller description of our responsibilities is provided on the FRC's website at [www.frc.org.uk/auditorsresponsibilities](http://www.frc.org.uk/auditorsresponsibilities).

### **REPORT ON OTHER LEGAL AND REGULATORY MATTERS**

#### **Report on the Trust's arrangements for securing economy, efficiency and effectiveness in its use of resources**

Under the Code of Audit Practice, we are required to report if we identify any significant weaknesses in the arrangements that have been made by the Trust to secure economy, efficiency and effectiveness in its use of resources.

We have nothing to report in this respect.

#### **Respective responsibilities in respect of our review of arrangements for securing economy, efficiency and effectiveness in the use of resources**

As explained more fully in the statement set out on page 79, the Accounting Officer is responsible for ensuring that the Trust has put in place proper arrangements for securing economy, efficiency and effectiveness in its use of resources.

Under Section 62(1) and paragraph 1(d) of Schedule 10 of the National Health Service Act 2006 we have a duty to satisfy ourselves that the Trust has made proper arrangements for securing economy, efficiency and effectiveness in its use of resources.

We are not required to consider, nor have we considered, whether all aspects of the Trust's arrangements for securing economy, efficiency and effectiveness in its use of resources are operating effectively.

We have planned our work and undertaken our review in accordance with the Code of Audit Practice and related statutory guidance having regard to whether the Trust had proper arrangements in place to ensure financial sustainability, proper governance and to use information about costs and performance to improve the way it manages and delivers its services. Based on our risk assessment, we undertook such work as we considered necessary.

#### **Statutory reporting matters**

We are required by Schedule 2 to the Code of Audit Practice to report to you if any reports to the Regulator have been made under paragraph 6 of Schedule 10 of the National Health Service Act 2006. We have nothing to report in this respect.

### **THE PURPOSE OF OUR AUDIT WORK AND TO WHOM WE OWE OUR RESPONSIBILITIES**

This report is made solely to the Council of Governors of the Trust, as a body, in accordance with Schedule 10 of the National Health Service Act 2006. Our audit work has been undertaken so that we might state to the Council of Governors of the Trust, as a body, those matters we are required to state to them in an auditor's report and for no other purpose. To the fullest extent permitted by law, we do not accept or assume responsibility to anyone other than the Council of Governors of the Trust, as a body, for our audit work, for this report, or for the opinions we have formed.

**CERTIFICATE OF COMPLETION OF THE AUDIT**

We certify that we have completed the audit of the accounts of Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust for the year ended 31 March 2023 in accordance with the requirements of Schedule 10 of the National Health Service Act 2006 and the Code of Audit Practice.



Rashpal Khangura  
**for and on behalf of KPMG LLP**  
*Chartered Accountants*  
Leeds

27 June 2023



FOREWORD TO THE ACCOUNTS

LEEDS AND YORK PARTNERSHIP NHS FOUNDATION TRUST

These accounts, for the year ended 31 March 2023, have been prepared by Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust in accordance with paragraphs 24 & 25 of Schedule 7 within the National Health Service Act 2006.

Signed: Sara Munro

(Chief Executive)

Name: Dr Sara Munro

Date: 22 June 2023

<b>STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME AS AT 31 March 2023</b>		<b>Year ended 31 March 2023</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022
	note	£000	£000
Operating income	2, 3 & 4	241,557	225,735
Operating expenses	2 & 5	<b>(238,527)</b>	<b>(216,534)</b>
<b>OPERATING SURPLUS</b>		<b>3,030</b>	<b>9,201</b>
<b>FINANCE COSTS</b>			
Finance income	10	2,833	113
Finance expense - financial liabilities	12	<b>(4,272)</b>	<b>(3,943)</b>
Finance expense - unwinding of discount on provisions	25	20	15
PDC dividend payable		<b>(49)</b>	<b>(16)</b>
Share of profit/(loss) of associates/ joint ventures			
<b>NET FINANCE COSTS</b>		<b>(1,468)</b>	<b>(3,831)</b>
Gains (losses) on disposal of assets	11	<b>(13)</b>	1
<b>Surplus from operations</b>		<b>1,549</b>	<b>5,371</b>
<b>SURPLUS FOR THE YEAR</b>		<b>1,549</b>	<b>5,371</b>
<b>Other comprehensive income</b>			
<b>Items that will not be reclassified to income or expenditure:</b>			
Revaluation gains and (impairment losses) on intangible assets		8	67
Revaluation gains and (impairment losses) on property, plant and equipment		1,278	1,424
<b>Other comprehensive income for the year</b>		<b>1,286</b>	<b>1,491</b>
<b>TOTAL COMPREHENSIVE INCOME FOR THE YEAR</b>		<b>2,835</b>	<b>6,862</b>

The notes on pages 6 to 36 form part of this account.

<b>STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 31 March 2023</b>		<b>Year ended 31 March 2023</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022
	<b>note</b>	<b>£000</b>	<b>£000</b>
<b>Non-current assets</b>			
Intangible assets	13	566	589
Property, plant and equipment	14	69,614	61,675
Trade and other receivables	17	6,797	6,186
<b>Total non-current assets</b>		<b>76,977</b>	<b>68,450</b>
<b>Current assets</b>			
Inventories	16	39	47
Trade and other receivables	17	13,220	6,939
Non-current assets for sale	19		
Cash and cash equivalents	18	122,374	120,754
<b>Total current assets</b>		<b>135,633</b>	<b>127,740</b>
<b>Current liabilities</b>			
Trade and other payables	20	(43,203)	(35,408)
Borrowings	21	(3,470)	(2,392)
Provisions	25	(4,459)	(4,268)
Other liabilities	22	(7,758)	(8,970)
<b>Total current liabilities</b>		<b>(58,890)</b>	<b>(51,038)</b>
<b>Total assets less current liabilities</b>		<b>153,720</b>	<b>145,152</b>
<b>Non-current liabilities</b>			
Borrowings	21	(14,772)	(12,897)
Provisions	25	(8,006)	(5,363)
<b>Total non-current liabilities</b>		<b>(22,778)</b>	<b>(18,260)</b>
<b>Total assets employed</b>		<b>130,942</b>	<b>126,892</b>
<b>Financed by (taxpayers' equity)</b>			
Public dividend capital		36,626	35,733
Revaluation reserve		6,575	5,549
Other reserves		(651)	(651)
Income and expenditure reserve		88,392	86,261
<b>Total taxpayers' equity</b>		<b>130,942</b>	<b>126,892</b>

The notes on pages 6 to 36 form part of this account.

The accounts on pages 1 to 36 were approved by the Board on 22 June 2023 and signed on its behalf by:

Signed: Sara Munro

(Chief Executive)

STATEMENT OF CHANGES IN TAXPAYERS' EQUITY	Public Dividend Capital £000	Revaluation Reserve £000	Other Reserves £000	Income and Expenditure Reserve £000	Total Taxpayers Equity £000
Taxpayers' equity at 1 April 2022	35,733	5,549	(651)	86,261	126,892
Implementation of IFRS 16 on 1 April 2022				322	322
Surplus for the year				1,549	1,549
Revaluation gains and impairment losses on intangible assets		8			8
Revaluation gains and impairment losses property, plant and equipment		1,278			1,278
Public dividend capital received	893				893
Transfers to the income and expenditure account in respect of assets disposed of					
Transfer of the excess of current cost depreciation over historical cost depreciation to the Income and Expenditure Reserve		(260)		260	
Movement in year subtotal	893	1,026		2,131	4,050
<b>Taxpayers' equity at 31 March 2023</b>	36,626	6,575	(651)	88,392	130,942

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust - Annual Accounts 2021/22

STATEMENT OF CHANGES IN TAXPAYERS' EQUITY	Public Dividend Capital £000	Revaluation Reserve £000	Other Reserves £000	Expenditure Reserve £000	Total Taxpayers Equity £000
Taxpayers' equity at 1 April 2021	30,932	4,271	(651)	80,677	115,229
Surplus for the year				5,371	5,371
Revaluation gains and impairment losses on intangible assets		67			67
Revaluation gains and impairment losses property, plant and equipment		1,424			1,424
Public dividend capital received	4,801				4,801
Transfers to the income and expenditure account in respect of assets disposed of		(1)		1	
Transfer of the excess of current cost depreciation over historical cost depreciation to the Income and Expenditure Reserve		(212)		212	
Movement in year subtotal	4,801	1,278		5,584	11,663
<b>Taxpayers' equity at 31 March 2022</b>	35,733	5,549	(651)	86,261	126,892

#### Description of Reserves:

a) Public dividend capital represents in substance, the Secretary of State for Health's 'equity' investment in the Trust. When the Trust's predecessor NHS Trust was established, the amount of PDC provided to it equated to the initial net assets of the Trust. The PDC balance is usually a constant amount but can change occasionally where the Trust receives additional PDC (usually to fund capital investment) or is asked to repay an element to the Secretary of State.

b) The revaluation reserve is used to record revaluation gains/losses and impairment reversals on property, plant and equipment that are recognised in other comprehensive income. An annual transfer is made from the reserve to retained earnings of amounts representing the excess of current cost depreciation over historic cost depreciation for each item of PPE. When an asset is sold or otherwise disposed of, any remaining revaluation reserve balance for the asset is transferred to Retained Earnings. The balance in the reserve is wholly in respect of property, plant and equipment.

c) Other reserves relates to the write off of an asset which was included in the original NHS Trust's asset base at inception.

d) The Trust's surplus or deficit for the year is recognised in the Income and Expenditure Reserve, together with any other gain or loss for the financial year that is not recognised in any other reserve.

The notes on pages 6 to 36 form part of this account.

STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS AS AT 31 March 2023		Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
	note		
<b>Cash flows from operating activities</b>			
Operating surplus from continuing operations		3,030	9,201
<b>Operating surplus</b>		<b>3,030</b>	<b>9,201</b>
<b>Non-cash income and expense:</b>			
Depreciation and amortisation	5	6,561	4,554
Impairments and reversals	14	(59)	174
(Increase)/decrease in trade and other receivables	17	(6,180)	(1,463)
(Increase)/decrease in inventories	16	8	(27)
Increase/(decrease) in trade and other payables	20	6,201	9,050
Increase/(decrease) in other liabilities	22	(1,212)	1,204
Increase/(decrease) in provisions	25	2,854	293
<b>NET CASH GENERATED FROM OPERATIONS</b>		<b>11,203</b>	<b>22,986</b>
<b>Cash flows from investing activities</b>			
Interest received	10	2,438	58
Purchase of intangible assets	13	(171)	
Purchase of property, plant and equipment	14	(4,701)	(12,586)
Sales of property, plant and equipment		6	43
<b>Net cash used in investing activities</b>		<b>(2,428)</b>	<b>(12,485)</b>
<b>Adjustment for net assets de-recognised on merger</b>			
<b>Cash flows from financing activities</b>			
Public dividend capital received		893	4,801
Capital element of private finance initiative obligations	21	(2,375)	(2,193)
Interest element of private finance initiative obligations	12	(4,204)	(3,950)
Capital element of lease liability repayments		(1,058)	
Interest element of lease liability repayments		(45)	
PDC dividend (paid)/refunded		(366)	(100)
Cash flows from (used in) other financing activities			
<b>Net cash used in financing activities</b>		<b>(7,155)</b>	<b>(1,442)</b>
<b>Increase/(decrease) in cash and cash equivalents</b>		<b>1,620</b>	<b>9,059</b>
<b>Cash and Cash equivalents at 1 April</b>		<b>120,754</b>	<b>111,695</b>
<b>Cash and Cash equivalents at 31 March</b>		<b>122,374</b>	<b>120,754</b>

Reconciliation of Statement of Financial Position to working balances adjustment in Cash Flow		2022/23 £000s	2021/22 £000s
<b>(Increase)/decrease in receivables as per SOFP</b>		<b>(6,892)</b>	<b>(1,602)</b>
<b>Adjustments for receivables movements not related to I&amp;E:</b>			
- Increase/(decrease) in capital receivables			
- Financing transactions		712	139
<b>(Increase)/decrease in receivables adjusted for non-I&amp;E items</b>		<b>(6,180)</b>	<b>(1,463)</b>
<b>Increase/(decrease) in payables per SOFP</b>		<b>7,795</b>	<b>7,256</b>
<b>Adjustments for payables movements not related to I&amp;E:</b>			
- (Increase)/decrease in capital payables		(1,555)	1,802
- Financing transactions		(39)	(8)
<b>Increase/(decrease) in payables adjusted for non-I&amp;E items</b>		<b>6,201</b>	<b>9,050</b>
<b>Increase/(decrease) in Other Liabilities per SOFP</b>		<b>(1,212)</b>	<b>1,204</b>
<b>Adjustments for Other Liabilities movements not related to I&amp;E:</b>			
Increase/(decrease) in Other Liabilities adjusted for non-I&E items		(1,212)	1,204
Increase/(decrease) in provisions per SOFP		2,834	278
<b>Adjustments for provisions movements:</b>			
- Unwinding of discount on provisions		20	15
<b>Increase/(decrease) in provisions for non I&amp;E items</b>		<b>2,854</b>	<b>293</b>
Opening capital payables		(2,361)	(4,163)
Closing capital payables		(3,916)	(2,361)
<b>Change in capital payables in-year</b>		<b>1,555</b>	<b>(1,802)</b>

The notes on pages 6 to 36 form part of this account.

## Notes to the accounts

The principal activity of the Trust is to provide excellent quality mental health and learning disability care that supports people to achieve the very best that they can for their health and wellbeing. The Trust's registered address is St Mary's House, Main House, St Mary's Road, Potternewton, Leeds LS7 3JX.

### 1 Accounting policies

NHS England has directed that the financial statements of the Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust shall meet the accounting requirements of the Department of Health and Social Care Group Accounting Manual (GAM), which shall be agreed with HM Treasury. Consequently, the following financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the GAM 2022/23 issued by the Department of Health and Social Care. The accounting policies contained in the GAM follow International Financial Reporting Standards to the extent that they are meaningful and appropriate to the NHS, as determined by HM Treasury, which is advised by the Financial Reporting Advisory Board. Where the GAM permits a choice of accounting policy, the accounting policy that is judged to be most appropriate to the particular circumstances of the LYPFT for the purpose of giving a true and fair view has been selected. The particular policies adopted are described below. These have been applied consistently in dealing with items considered material in relation to the accounts

In accordance with IAS1, the accounts are prepared on a going concern basis unless management either intends to apply to the Secretary of State for the dissolution of the NHS foundation trust without the transfer of the services to another entity, or has no realistic alternative but to do so.

After making enquiries, the directors have a reasonable expectation that the services provided by Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust will continue to be provided for the foreseeable future. For this reason, the directors have adopted the going concern basis in preparing the accounts, following the definition of going concern in the public sector adopted by HM Treasury's Financial Reporting Manual.

#### 1.1 Accounting convention

The accounts have been prepared under the historical cost convention modified to account for the revaluation of property, plant and equipment and intangible assets. For specialised operational property the modern equivalent asset valuation method has been used.

#### 1.2 Segmental reporting

Operating segments are reported in a manner consistent with the internal reporting provided to the chief operating decision maker. The chief operating decision maker, who is responsible for allocating resources and assessing performance of the operating segments, has been identified as the Board of Directors.

#### 1.3 Expenditure on employee benefits

##### Short term employee benefits

Salaries, wages and employment related payments such as social security and the apprenticeship levy are recognised in the period in which the service is received from employees. The cost of annual leave entitlement earned but not taken by employees at the end of the period is recognised in the accounts to the extent that employees are permitted to carry-forward leave into the following year.

#### 1.4 Pension costs

Past and present employees are covered by the provisions of the two NHS Pension Schemes. Details of the benefits payable and rules of the Schemes can be found on the NHS Pensions website at [www.nhsbsa.nhs.uk/pensions](http://www.nhsbsa.nhs.uk/pensions).

Both are unfunded defined benefit schemes that cover NHS employers, GP practices and other bodies, allowed under the direction of the Secretary of State for Health and Social Care in England and Wales. They are not designed to be run in a way that would enable NHS bodies to identify their share of the underlying scheme assets and liabilities. Therefore, each scheme is accounted for as if it were a defined contribution scheme: the cost to the NHS body of participating in each scheme is taken as equal to the contributions payable to that scheme for the accounting period.

Employers pension cost contributions are charged to operating expenses as and when they become due. Additional pension liabilities arising from early retirements are not funded by the scheme except where the retirement is due to ill-health. The full amount of the liability for the additional costs is charged to the operating expenses at the time the Trust commits itself to the retirement, regardless of the method of payment.

In order that the defined benefit obligations recognised in the financial statements do not differ materially from those that would be determined at the reporting date by a formal actuarial valuation, the FReM requires that "the period between formal valuations shall be four years, with approximate assessments in intervening years". An outline of these follows:

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

## Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)

### 1.4 Pension costs (continued)

#### a) Full actuarial (funding) valuation

The purpose of this valuation is to assess the level of liability in respect of the benefits due under the scheme (taking into account its recent demographic experience), and to recommend the contribution rates payable by employers and employees.

The latest actuarial valuation undertaken for the NHS Pension Scheme was completed as at 31 March 2016. The results of this valuation set the employer contribution rate payable from April 2019. The Department of Health and Social Care have laid Scheme Regulations confirming an increase to the employer contribution rate to 20.68% of pensionable pay from this date. The actuarial valuation as at 31 March 2020 is currently underway and will set the new employer contribution rate due to be implemented from April 2024.

Employers and employee contribution rates may be varied from time to time, as above, to reflect changes in the scheme's liabilities. In 2022/23 employee contributions are tiered depending on salary and range from 5% to 14.5%. Employer contributions for 2022/23 were 20.68%, including the administration levy (20.68% in 2021/22).

#### b) Accounting valuation

A valuation of scheme liability is carried out annually by the scheme actuary (currently the Government Actuary's Department) as at the end of the reporting period. This utilises an actuarial assessment for the previous accounting period in conjunction with updated membership and financial data for the current reporting period, and is accepted as providing suitably robust figures for financial reporting purposes. The valuation of the scheme liability as at 31 March 2023, is based on valuation data as 31 March 2022, updated to 31 March 2023 with summary global member and accounting data. In undertaking this actuarial assessment, the methodology prescribed in IAS 19, relevant FReM interpretations, and the discount rate prescribed by HM Treasury have also been used.

The latest assessment of the liabilities of the scheme is contained in the report of the scheme actuary, which forms part of the annual NHS Pension Scheme Accounts. These accounts can be viewed on the NHS Pensions website and are published annually. Copies can also be obtained from The Stationery Office.

#### c) Scheme provisions

In 2022/23 the NHS pension scheme provided defined benefits, which are summarised below. The list is an illustrative guide only, and is not intended to detail all the benefits provided by the scheme or the specific conditions that must be met before these benefits can be obtained:

#### Annual Pensions

The annual pension under the 1995 section of the scheme is based on 1/80th of the best of the last three years pensionable pay for each year of service and for the 2008 section it is based on 1/60th of reckonable pay per year of membership. Further changes to the scheme came into effect from 1 April 2015, which mean that the scheme is now based on average salary rather than final salary, with an accrual rate of 1/54th.

With effect from 1 April 2008 members can choose to give up some of their annual pension for an additional tax free lump sum, up to a maximum amount permitted under HMRC rules. This is known as pension commutation.

Members who are practitioners as defined by the scheme regulations have their annual pensions based upon total pensionable earnings over the relevant pensionable service.

#### Pensions Indexation

Annual increases are applied to pension payments at rates defined by the Pensions (Increase) Act 1971, and from 2011/12, are based on changes in consumer prices (CPI) in the twelve months ending 30 September in the previous calendar year.

#### Ill-health retirement

Early payment of a pension, with enhancement in certain circumstances, is available to members of the scheme who are permanently incapable of fulfilling their duties effectively through illness or infirmity.

#### Death benefits

A death gratuity of twice final year's pensionable pay for death in service, and five times their annual pension for death after retirement is payable.

#### Additional voluntary contributions (AVCs)

Members can purchase additional service in the NHS pension scheme and contribute to money purchase AVC's run by the scheme's approved providers or by other free standing additional voluntary contribution (FSAVC) providers.

#### Transfer between funds

Scheme members have the option to transfer their pension between the NHS pension scheme and another scheme when they move into or out of NHS employment.

#### Preserved benefits

Where a scheme member ceases NHS employment with more than two years service, they can preserve their accrued NHS pension for payment when they reach retirement age.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

## Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)

### 1.4.1 Alternative pension scheme

From 1 August 2013 (deferred to 1 October 2013), Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust offers an alternative pension scheme to all employees who are not eligible to be members of the NHS pension scheme at the Trust. This includes employees who are members of the NHS pension scheme through another role outside of the Trust and those that are not eligible to join the NHS pension scheme.

Every three years all eligible employees are auto-enrolled in either the NHS or alternative pension scheme. The auto-enrolment exercise was carried out in October 2019 and following this process, all employees who meet the criteria for the alternative pension scheme are enrolled each month on a continuous basis, unless they specifically opt out.

The alternative pension scheme is a defined contribution scheme operated by the National Employment Savings Trust (NEST). Employee and employer contribution rates are a combined minimum of 8% (with a minimum 3% being contributed by the Trust).

### 1.5 Income recognition

Income is accounted for by applying the accruals convention. The main source of income for Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is from commissioners in respect of healthcare services provided under local agreements (NHS Contracts). Where income is received for a specific activity, which is to be delivered in the following financial year, that income is deferred. Income from the sale of non-current assets is recognised only when all material conditions of sale have been met, and is measured as the sums due under the sale contract.

#### 1.5.1 Revenue from contracts with customers

Where income is derived from contracts with customers, it is accounted for under IFRS 15. The GAM expands the definition of a contract to include legislation and regulations, which enables an entity to receive cash or another financial asset that is not classified as a tax by the Office of National Statistics (ONS).

Revenue in respect of goods/services provided is recognised when (or as) performance obligations are satisfied by transferring promised goods/services to the customer and is measured at the amount of the transaction price allocated to those performance obligations. At the year end, the Trust accrues income relating to performance obligations satisfied in that year. Where the Trust's entitlement to consideration for those goods or services is unconditional a contract receivable will be recognised. Where entitlement to consideration is conditional on a further factor other than the passage of time, a contract asset will be recognised. Where consideration received or receivable relates to a performance obligation that is to be satisfied in a future period, the income is deferred and recognised as a contract liability

#### 1.5.2 Revenue from NHS contracts

The main source of income for the Trust is contracts with commissioners for health care services. Funding envelopes are set at an Integrated Care System (ICS) level. The majority of the Trust's income is earned from NHS commissioners in the form of fixed payments to fund an agreed level of activity. The main source of income for the Trust is contracts with commissioners for health care services. Funding envelopes are set at an Integrated Care System (ICS) level. The majority of the Trust's income is earned from NHS commissioners in the form of fixed payments to fund an agreed level of activity. Elective recovery funding provides additional funding for the delivery of elective services. In 2022/23 elective recovery funding was included within the aligned payment and incentive contracts. In 2021/22 income earned by the system based on achievement of elective recovery targets was distributed between individual entities by local agreement and income earned from the fund was accounted for as variable consideration.

The Trust also receives income from commissioners under the Commissioning for Quality Innovation (CQUIN) schemes. Delivery under this scheme is part of how care is provided to patients. As such CQUIN payments are not considered distinct performance obligations in their own right; instead they form part of the transaction price for performance obligations under the overall contract with the commissioner. In 2022/23 payment under these schemes is included in fixed payments from commissioners based on assumed achievement of criteria.

#### 1.5.3 Revenue from research contracts

Where research contracts fall under IFRS 15, revenue is recognised as and when performance obligations are satisfied. For some contracts, it is assessed that the revenue project constitutes one performance obligation over the course of the multi-year contract. In these cases it is assessed that the Trust's interim performance does not create an asset with alternative use for the Trust, and the Trust has an enforceable right to payment for the performance completed to date. It is therefore considered that the performance obligation is satisfied over time, and the Trust recognises revenue each year over the course of the contract. Some research income alternatively falls within the provisions of IAS 20 for government grants.

#### 1.5.4 Mental health provider collaboratives

NHS led provider collaboratives for specialised mental health, learning disability and autism services involve a lead NHS provider taking responsibility for managing services, care pathways and specialised commissioning budgets for a population. As lead provider in West Yorkshire for Children's and Young People Mental Health Services, and Adult Eating Disorders, Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is accountable to NHS England and Improvement and as such recognises the income and expenditure associated with the commissioning of services from other providers in these accounts. Where the trust is the provider of commissioned services, this element of income is recognised in respect of the provision of services, after eliminating internal transactions.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

## Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)

### 1.5.5 Revenue grants and other contributions to expenditure

Government grants are grants from government bodies other than income from commissioners or Trusts for the provision of services. Where a grant is used to fund revenue expenditure it is taken to the Statement of Comprehensive Income to match that expenditure. Where the grant is used to fund capital expenditure, it is credited to the consolidated statement of comprehensive income once conditions attached to the grant have been met. Donations are treated in the same way as government grants.

The value of the benefit received when accessing funds from the Government's apprenticeship service is recognised as income at the point of receipt of the training service. Where these funds are paid directly to an accredited training provider, from the Trust's Digital Apprenticeship Service (DAS) account held by the Department for Education, the corresponding notional expense is also recognised at the point of recognition for the benefit.

### 1.5.6 Other income

Income from the sale of non-current assets is recognised only when all material conditions of sale have been met, and is measured as the sums due under the sale contract.

### 1.6 Expenditure on goods and services

Expenditure on goods and services is recognised when, and to the extent that they have been received, and is measured at the fair value of those goods and services. Expenditure is recognised in operating expenses except where it results in the creation of a non-current asset such as property, plant and equipment.

#### 1.6.1 Property, plant and equipment Recognition

Property, plant and equipment is capitalised if:

- it is held for use in delivering services or for administrative purposes;
  - it is probable that future economic benefits will flow to, or service potential will be supplied to, the Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust;
  - it is expected to be used for more than one financial year;
  - the cost of the item can be measured reliably;
- and if any of the following apply:
- the item has cost of at least £5,000;
  - collectively, a number of items have a cost of at least £5,000 and individually have a cost of more than £250, where the assets are functionally interdependent, they had broadly simultaneous purchase dates, are anticipated to have simultaneous disposal dates and are under single managerial control; or
  - items form part of the initial equipping and setting-up cost of a new building, ward or unit, irrespective of their individual or collective cost.

The finance costs of bringing property, plant and equipment into use are not capitalised.

Where a large asset, for example a building, includes a number of components with significantly different asset lives, the components are treated as separate assets and depreciated over their own useful economic lives.

#### 1.6.2 Measurement

##### Valuation

All property, plant and equipment are measured initially at cost, representing the costs directly attributable to acquiring or constructing the asset and bringing it to the location and condition necessary for it to be capable of operating in the manner intended by management.

Land and buildings used for the Trust's purposes are stated in the Statement of Financial Position at their revalued amounts being the fair value at the date of revaluation less any subsequent accumulated depreciation and impairment losses. In accordance with IFRS and NHS policy, a full revaluation is performed at least every five years, with an interim revaluation in the third year after the full revaluation. An impairment review is undertaken in all other years. The Trust believes that this is sufficiently regular to ensure that carrying amounts are not materially different from those that would be determined at the end of the reporting period. Fair values are determined as follows:

- Land and non-specialised buildings – market value for existing use;
- Specialised buildings – depreciated replacement cost based on providing a modern equivalent asset;
- Non-operational land and buildings – fair value based on alternative use.

Professional valuations are carried out by the District Valuers of the Revenue and Customs Government Department. These valuations are carried out in accordance with the Royal Institute of Chartered Surveyors (RICS) Appraisal and Valuation manual. A valuation was last undertaken as at 31 March 2023 and the assets were reviewed for impairment using the Modern Equivalent Asset (MEA) and alternative site methods as appropriate. From 31 March 2018 PFI assets are valued excluding VAT.

Plant and equipment assets were last indexed using the latest available Consumer Price Indices (CPI), being for February 2023, as issued by the Office for National Statistics.

**Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)****1.6.3 Subsequent expenditure**

Expenditure after items of property, plant and equipment have been put into operation, such as repairs and maintenance, is normally charged to the Statement of Comprehensive Income in the period in which it is incurred. In situations where it can be clearly demonstrated that the expenditure has resulted in an increase in the future economic benefits or service potential expected to be obtained from the use of an item of property, plant and equipment, and where the cost can be measured reliably, the expenditure is capitalised as an additional cost of that asset or as a replacement. The carrying amount of the part replaced is de-recognised.

**1.6.4 Depreciation**

Items of property, plant and equipment are depreciated, using the straight line method, over their remaining useful economic lives in a manner consistent with the consumption of economic or service delivery benefits.

Freehold land is considered to have an indefinite life and is not depreciated.

Property, plant and equipment, which has been reclassified as 'held for sale' ceases to be depreciated upon reclassification. Assets in the course of construction and residual interests in off-Statement of Financial Position PFI contract assets are not depreciated until the asset is brought into use or reverts to the Trust, respectively.

The useful economic lives of property, plant and equipment are estimated by Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust as follows:

**Plant and machinery**

• Short life engineering plant and equipment	5 years
• Medium life engineering plant and equipment	10 years
• Long life engineering plant and equipment	15 years
• Short life medical and other equipment	5 years
• Medium life medical equipment	10 years
• Long life medical equipment	15 years

**Transport**

• Vehicles	7 years
------------	---------

**Furniture and fittings**

• Furniture	10 years
-------------	----------

**Information technology**

• Office and IT equipment	2 years
• Mainframe type IT installations	10 years

Buildings, installations and fittings are depreciated on their current value over the estimated remaining life of the asset as assessed by the Trust's professional independent valuers. The assessed lives of the individual building elements may vary. Leaseholds are depreciated over the primary lease term.

Equipment is depreciated on current cost evenly over the estimated life of the asset.

The estimated useful life of an asset is the period over which the Trust expects to obtain economic benefits or service potential from it. This period is specific to the foundation trust and may be shorter than the physical life of the asset itself.

Assets held under finance leases (including leased land) are depreciated over the shorter of their estimated useful economic lives or the lease period. Where the Trust will, or is reasonably certain to, acquire ownership of the asset at the end of the lease, the asset is depreciated over its useful economic life.

Estimated useful lives and residual values are reviewed each year end, with the effects of any changes recognised on a prospective basis.

Where a large asset, for example a building, includes a number of components with significantly different asset lives, the components are treated as separate assets and depreciated over their own useful economic lives.

At the end of each reporting period, a transfer is made from the revaluation reserve to the income and expenditure reserve, in respect of the difference between the depreciation expense on the revalued asset and the depreciation expense based on the assets historic cost carrying value.

## Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)

### 1.6.5 Revaluation and Impairment

Increases in asset values arising from revaluations are taken to the revaluation reserve except where, and to the extent they, reverse an impairment for the same asset previously recognised in operating expenses. In this case they are recognised in operating income.

Impairments, that arise from a loss of economic benefit or service potential, are charged to operating expenses in the period that they occur. At the period end, a transfer is made from the revaluation reserve to the income and expenditure reserve for the amount of the impairment (or the remaining balance in the revaluation reserve relating to the asset if this is a lower amount).

Decreases in asset values and all other impairments are charged to the revaluation reserve to the extent that there is an available balance for the asset concerned, and thereafter, are charged to operating expenses.

Gains and losses recognised in the revaluation reserve are reported in the Statement of Comprehensive Income as an item of "other comprehensive income".

At each reporting period end, the Trust checks whether there is any indication that any of its property, plant or equipment has suffered an impairment loss. If there is an indication of an impairment loss, the recoverable amount of the asset is estimated to determine whether there has been a loss and, if so, its amount.

### 1.6.6 Non-current assets held for sale

Non-current assets are classified as held for sale if their carrying amount will be recovered principally through a sale transaction rather than through continuing use.

Assets intended for disposal are reclassified as 'held for sale' once all of the following criteria are met.

- the asset is available for immediate sale in its present condition subject only to terms, which are usual and customary for such sales;
- the sale must be highly probable, i.e. management are committed to a plan to sell the asset; an active programme has begun to find a buyer and complete the sale; the asset is being actively marketed at a reasonable price; the sale is expected to be completed within 12 months of the date of classification as 'held for sale'; and the actions needed to complete the plan indicate it is unlikely that the plan will be dropped or significant changes made to it.

Following reclassification, the assets are measured at the lower of their existing carrying amount and their 'fair value less costs to sell'. Fair value is open market value including alternative uses. Depreciation ceases to be charged and the assets are not revalued, except where the 'fair value less costs to sell' falls below the carrying amount.

Assets are de-recognised when all material sale contract conditions have been met. The non-current assets held for sale are identified in note 19.

The profit or loss arising on disposal of an asset is the difference between the sale proceeds and the carrying amount and is recognised in the Statement of Comprehensive Income. On disposal, the balance for the asset in the revaluation reserve is transferred to the income and expenditure reserve.

Property, plant and equipment, which is to be scrapped or demolished, does not qualify for recognition as 'held for sale' and instead is retained as an operational asset and the asset's economic life is adjusted. The asset is de-recognised when scrapping or demolition occurs.

### 1.7 Private Finance Initiative (PFI) transactions

PFI transactions which meet the IFRIC 12 definition of a service concession, as interpreted in HM Treasury's FReM, are accounted for as 'on-Statement of Financial position' by the Trust. The underlying assets are recognised as property, plant and equipment at their fair value. An equivalent financial liability is recognised in accordance with HM Treasury's FReM.

The annual unitary payment is separated into the following component parts, using appropriate estimation techniques where necessary:

- a) Payment for the fair value of services received (including lifecycle costs);
- b) Payment for the PFI asset, comprising finance costs and the repayment of the liability; and
- c) Operating lease for the land.

#### a) Services received

The fair value of service received in the year is recorded under the relevant expenditure heading within operating expenses.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust has adopted the approach that we incur the lifecycle costs evenly over the contract period as part of the unitary payment. This is due to the nature of the costs involved.

## Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)

### 1.7 Private Finance Initiative (PFI) transactions (cont)

#### b) PFI assets and finance costs

The PFI assets are recognised as property, plant and equipment, when they come into use. The assets are measured initially at cost to the PFI Provider but then revalued to 'fair value' by the District Valuer in accordance with the principles of HM Treasury's FReM. Subsequently, the assets are measured at fair value, which is kept up to date in accordance with the Trust's approach for each relevant class of asset in accordance with the principles of IAS 16. From 31 March 2018, PFI assets are valued excluding VAT.

An annual finance cost is calculated by applying the implicit interest rate in the lease to the opening lease liability for the period, and is charged to "finance costs" within the Statement of Comprehensive Income. Contingent rent due to inflationary increases in the unitary payment is also included in the finance cost.

The minimum lease payments of the finance lease component are split between the repayment of the liability and a finance cost so as to produce a constant rate of finance over the life of the lease. The finance cost for each year is then calculated by applying this finance rate to the opening lease liability for the financial year. The finance cost is recognised in 'finance costs' in the Statement of Comprehensive Income.

An element of the annual unitary payment increase due to cumulative indexation is allocated to the finance lease. In accordance with HM Treasury's FReM, this amount is not included in the minimum lease payments, but is instead treated as contingent rent and is expensed as incurred. In substance, this amount is a finance cost in respect of the liability and the expense is presented as part of the PFI Operating Expenses in the Statement of Comprehensive Income.

#### c) Operating lease for the land

The land, which the PFI building is built on, is classified as an operating lease in accordance with HM Treasury's FReM.

#### Assets contributed by the Trust to the operator for use in the scheme

Assets contributed for use in the scheme continue to be recognised as items of property, plant and equipment in the Trusts Statement of Financial Position.

#### Other assets contributed by the Trust to the operator

Assets contributed, eg cash payments and surplus property, by the Trust to the operator before the asset is brought into use, which are intended to defray the operator's capital costs, are recognised initially as prepayments during the construction phase of the contract. Subsequently, when the asset is made available, the prepayment is treated as an initial payment towards the finance lease liability and is set against the carrying value of the liability.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust did make an initial 'bullet' payment of cash upfront of £5.4m. This was off set against the initial liability (based on the fair value cost of the building less the £5.4m).

### 1.8 Intangible Assets

#### 1.8.1 Recognition

Intangible assets are non-monetary assets without physical substance, which are capable of being sold separately from the rest of the Trust's business or which arise from contractual or other legal rights. The Trust holds software licences as intangible assets. They are recognised only where it is probable that future economic benefits will flow to, or service potential be provided to, the Trust and where the cost of the asset can be measured reliably. Where internally generated assets are held for service potential, this involves a direct contribution to the delivery of services to the public.

Purchased computer software licences are capitalised as intangible non-current assets where expenditure of at least £5,000 is incurred. They are amortised over the shorter of the term of the licence and their useful economic lives, currently between 2 and 5 years depending on the software licence.

## Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)

### 1.8 Intangible Assets (cont)

#### 1.8.2 Internally generated intangible assets

Internally generated goodwill, brands, mastheads, publishing titles, customer lists and similar items are not capitalised as intangible assets.

Expenditure on research is not capitalised.

Expenditure on development is capitalised only where all of the following can be demonstrated:

- the project is technically feasible to the point of completion and will result in an internally generated intangible asset for sale or use;
- the Trust intends to complete the asset and sell or use it;
- the Trust has the ability to sell or use the asset;
- how the intangible asset will generate probable future economic or service delivery benefits, eg the presence of a market for it or its output, or where it is to be used for internal use, the usefulness of the asset;
- adequate financial, technical and other resources are available to the Trust to complete the development and sell or use the asset; and
- the Trust can measure reliably the expenses attributable to the asset during development.

#### 1.8.3 Measurement

Intangible assets are recognised initially at cost, comprising all directly attributable costs needed to create, produce and prepare the asset to the point that it is capable of operating in the manner intended by management. Subsequent intangible assets are measured at fair value. Revaluation gains, losses and impairments are treated in the same manner as for property, plant and equipment, see notes 1.6.2 and 1.6.5.

#### 1.8.4 Amortisation

Intangible assets are amortised on a straight line basis over their expected useful economic lives in a manner consistent with the consumption of economic or service delivery benefits. Amortisation is recognised in the Statement of Comprehensive Income.

### 1.9 Inventories

Inventories are valued at the lower of cost and net realisable value, using the first in - first out cost formula. Inventories are identified in note 16. The Trust's inventories do not include drugs, but comprise stationery, oil and other work stores.

### 1.10 Cash and cash equivalents

Cash and cash equivalents comprise cash in hand, balances with banks and investments that mature in 3 months or less. Cash and bank balances are recorded at the current values of these balances in the Trust's cash book. These balances exclude monies held in the Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's bank account belonging to patients (see "third party assets" below). Interest earned on bank accounts is recorded as "interest receivable" in the period to which it relates. Bank charges are recorded as operating expenditure in the periods to which they relate.

### 1.11 Provisions

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust provides for present legal or constructive obligations that are of uncertain timing or amount; for which it is probable that there will be a future outflow of cash or other resources; and a reliable estimate can be made of the amount. The amount recognised in the Statement of Financial Position is the best estimate of the resources required to settle the obligation. Where the effect of the time value of money is significant, the estimated risk-adjusted cash flows are discounted using HM Treasury's discount rate in real terms. The discount rate for early retirement and injury benefit provisions (both use the HM Treasury's pension discount rate) is 1.70% (-1.30% in 2021/22) in real terms. The discount rate for other provisions varies depending on the timing of the liability from 3.27% (up to 5 years), 3.2% (5 - 10 years) and 3.51% over 10 years (in 2021/22 the discount rates were 0.47%, 0.7% and 0.95% respectively).

When some or all of the economic benefits required to settle a provision are expected to be recovered from a third party; the receivable is recorded as an asset, if it is virtually certain that reimbursement will be received and the amount of the receivable can be measured reliably.

#### Clinical negligence costs

From 1 April 2000, NHS Resolution took over full financial responsibility for all Existing Liabilities Scheme (ELS) cases unsettled at that date and from 1 April 2002 all Clinical Negligence Scheme for Trusts (CNST) cases. Provisions for these are included in the accounts of the NHS Resolution. Although the NHS Resolution is administratively responsible for all cases from 1 April 2000, the legal liability remains with the Trust.

NHS Resolution operates a risk pooling scheme under which the NHS Foundation Trust pays an annual contribution to the NHS Resolution, which, in return, settles all clinical negligence claims. Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust does not include any amounts in its accounts relating to these cases. The total value of clinical negligence provisions carried by the NHS Resolution on behalf of the Trust is disclosed at note 25.

**Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)****1.11 Provisions (cont)****Non-clinical risk pooling**

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust participates in the Property Expenses Scheme (PES) and the Liabilities to Third Parties Scheme (LTPS). Both are risk pooling schemes under which the Trust pays an annual contribution to the NHS Resolution and in return receives assistance with the costs of claims arising. The annual membership contributions, and any 'excesses' payable in respect of particular claims are charged to operating expenses when the liability arises; these are the only amounts included in the accounts of the Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust.

**1.12 Contingencies**

Contingent assets, ie assets arising from past events whose existence will only be confirmed by one or more future events not wholly within the entity's control, are not recognised as assets, but are disclosed in note 26 where an inflow of economic benefits is probable.

Contingent liabilities are provided for where a transfer of economic benefits is possible. Otherwise, they are not recognised, but are disclosed in note 26 unless the probability of a transfer of economic benefits is remote. Contingent liabilities are defined as:

- possible obligations arising from past events whose existence will be confirmed only by the occurrence of one or more uncertain future events not wholly within the entity's control, or
- present obligations arising from past events but for which it is not probable that a transfer of economic benefits will arise or for which the amount of the obligation cannot be measured with sufficient reliability.

**1.13 Value added tax (VAT)**

Most of the activities of Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust are outside the scope of VAT and, in general, output tax does not apply and input tax on purchases is not recoverable. Irrecoverable VAT is charged to the relevant expenditure category or included in the capitalised purchase cost of fixed assets. Where output tax is charged or input VAT is recoverable, the amounts are stated net of VAT.

**1.14 Corporation tax**

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is a Health Service Body within the meaning of s519A ICTA 1988 and accordingly is exempt from taxation in respect of income and capital gains within categories covered by this. There is a power for HM Treasury to disapply the exemption in relation to specified activities of a Foundation Trust (s519A (3) to (8) ICTA 1988). Accordingly, the Trust is potentially within the scope of corporation tax in respect of activities, which are not related to, or ancillary to, the provision of healthcare. Until the exemption is disappplied, the foundation trust has no corporation tax liability.

**1.15 Foreign exchange**

The functional and presentational currency of the Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is sterling. Transactions that are denominated in a foreign currency are converted into sterling at the exchange rate ruling on the date of each transaction. Gains and losses that result are taken to the Statement of Comprehensive Income.

**1.16 Third party assets**

Assets belonging to third parties, in which the Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust has no beneficial interest, (such as money held on behalf of patients) are not recognised in the accounts. However, they are disclosed in a separate note to the accounts, note 30, in accordance with the requirements of the HM Treasury FReM.

**1.17 Leases**

A lease is a contract or part of a contract that conveys the right to use an asset for a period of time in exchange for consideration. An adaptation of the relevant accounting standard by HM Treasury for the public sector means that for NHS bodies, this includes lease-like arrangements with other public sector entities that do not take the legal form of a contract. It also includes peppercorn leases where consideration paid is nil or nominal (significantly below market value) but in all other respects meet the definition of a lease. The Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust does not apply lease accounting to new contracts for the use of intangible assets.

The Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust determines the term of the lease term with reference to the non-cancellable period and any options to extend or terminate the lease which the Trust is reasonably certain to exercise.

**The Trust as lessee****Initial recognition and measurement**

At the commencement date of the lease, being when the asset is made available for use, Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust recognises a right of use asset and a lease liability.

The right of use asset is recognised at cost comprising the lease liability, any lease payments made before or at commencement, any direct costs incurred by the lessee, less any cash lease incentives received. It also includes any estimate of costs to be incurred restoring the site or underlying asset on completion of the lease term.

## Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)

### 1.17 Leases (cont)

#### Initial recognition and measurement (cont)

The lease liability is initially measured at the present value of future lease payments discounted at the interest rate implicit in the lease. Lease payments includes fixed lease payments, variable lease payments dependent on an index or rate and amounts payable under residual value guarantees. It also includes amounts payable for purchase options and termination penalties where these options are reasonably certain to be exercised.

Where an implicit rate cannot be readily determined, the Trust's incremental borrowing rate is applied. This rate is determined by HM Treasury annually for each calendar year. A nominal rate of 0.95% applied to new leases commencing in 2022 and 3.51% to new leases commencing in 2023.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust does not apply the above recognition requirements to leases with a term of 12 months or less or to leases where the value of the underlying asset is below £5,000, excluding any irrecoverable VAT. Lease payments associated with these leases are expensed on a straight-line basis over the lease term. Irrecoverable VAT on lease payments is expensed as it falls due.

#### Subsequent measurement

As required by a HM Treasury interpretation of the accounting standard for the public sector, Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust employs a revaluation model for subsequent measurement of right of use assets, unless the cost model is considered to be an appropriate proxy for current value in existing use or fair value, in line with the accounting policy for owned assets. Where consideration exchanged is identified as significantly below market value, the cost model is not considered to be an appropriate proxy for the value of the right of use asset.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust subsequently measures the lease liability by increasing the carrying amount for interest arising which is also charged to expenditure as a finance cost and reducing the carrying amount for lease payments made. The liability is also remeasured for changes in assessments impacting the lease term, lease modifications or to reflect actual changes in lease payments. Such remeasurements are also reflected in the cost of the right of use asset. Where there is a change in the lease term or option to purchase the underlying asset, an updated discount rate is applied to the remaining lease payments.

#### Initial application of IFRS 16

IFRS 16 Leases as adapted and interpreted for the public sector by HM Treasury has been applied to these financial statements with an initial application date of 1 April 2022. IFRS 16 replaces IAS 17 Leases, IFRIC 4 Determining whether an arrangement contains a lease and other interpretations.

The standard has been applied using a modified retrospective approach with the cumulative impact recognised in the income and expenditure reserve on 1 April 2022. Upon initial application, the provisions of IFRS 16 have only been applied to existing contracts where they were previously deemed to be a lease or contain a lease under IAS 17 and IFRIC 4. Where existing contracts were previously assessed not to be or contain a lease, these assessments have not been revisited.

For continuing leases previously classified as operating leases, a lease liability was established on 1 April 2022 equal to the present value of future lease payments discounted at the Trust's incremental borrowing rate of 0.95%. A right of use asset was created equal to the lease liability and adjusted for prepaid and accrued lease payments and deferred lease incentives recognised in the statement of financial position immediately prior to initial application. Hindsight has been used in determining the lease term where lease arrangements contain options for extension or earlier termination.

No adjustments have been made on initial application in respect of leases with a remaining term of 12 months or less from 1 April 2022 or for leases where the underlying assets has a value below £5,000. No adjustments have been made in respect of leases previously classified as finance leases.

#### 2021/22 comparatives

Comparatives for leasing transactions in these accounts have not been restated on an IFRS 16 basis. Under IAS 17 the classification of leases as operating or finance leases still applicable to lessors under IFRS 16 also applied to lessees. In 2021/22 lease payments made by the Trust in respect of leases previously classified as operating leases were charged to expenditure on a straight line basis.

#### Leases of land and buildings

Where a lease is for land and buildings, the land component is separated from the building component and the classification for each is assessed separately. Leased land, in the PFI, is treated as an operating lease.

## Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)

### 1.18 Public dividend capital (PDC) and PDC dividend

Public dividend capital (PDC) is a type of public sector equity finance based on the excess of assets over liabilities at the time of establishment of the original NHS Trust.

HM Treasury has determined that PDC is not a financial instrument within the meaning of IAS 32.

A charge, reflecting the cost of capital utilised by Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust, is paid over as PDC dividend. The charge is calculated at the rate set by HM Treasury (currently 3.5%) on the average relevant net assets of the Trust. Relevant net assets are calculated as the value of all assets less the value of all liabilities, except for donated assets and the average daily balance of cash held with the Government Banking Service, the National Loans Fund and PDC receivable/payable. Average relevant net assets are calculated as a simple mean of opening and closing relevant net assets.

In accordance with the requirements laid down by the Secretary of State (as the issuer of PDC), the dividend for the year is calculated on the actual average relevant net assets as set out in the pre-audit version of the accounts. The dividend is not revised should any adjustment to net assets occur as a result of the audit of the accounts.

### 1.19 Losses and special payments

Losses and special payments are items that Parliament would not have contemplated when it agreed funds for the Health Service or passed legislation. By their nature they are items that ideally should not arise. They are therefore subject to special control procedures compared with the generality of payments. They are divided into different categories, which govern the way each individual case is handled.

Losses and special payments are charged to the relevant functional headings in the Statement of Comprehensive Income on an accruals basis. Note 31 is compiled directly from the losses and special payments register which is prepared, as per the DHSC GAM, on an accruals basis (with the exception of provisions for future losses).

### 1.20 Financial instruments and financial liabilities

#### Recognition

Financial assets and financial liabilities which arise from contracts for the purchase and sale of non-financial items (such as goods or services), which are entered into in accordance with Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's normal purchase, sale or usage requirements, are recognised when, and to the extent which, performance occurs ie, when receipt or delivery of the goods or services is made.

Financial assets and financial liabilities in respect of assets acquired or disposed of through finance leases are recognised and measured in accordance with the accounting policies for leases.

All other financial assets and financial liabilities are recognised when Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust becomes a party to the contractual provisions of the instrument.

#### Derecognition

All financial assets are de-recognised when the rights to receive cash flows from the assets have expired or Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust has transferred substantially all of the risks and rewards of ownership.

Financial liabilities are de-recognised when the obligation is discharged, cancelled or expires.

#### Classification and Measurement

Financial assets are categorised as 'loans and receivables' and financial liabilities are classified as 'other financial liabilities'.

#### Loans and receivables

Loans and receivables are non-derivative financial assets with fixed or determinable payments, which are not quoted in an active market, and are included in current assets.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's loans and receivables comprise: current investments, cash at bank and in hand, NHS receivables and other receivables.

Loans and receivables are recognised initially at fair value, net of transaction costs, and are measured subsequently at amortised cost, using the effective interest method. The effective interest rate is the rate that discounts exactly, the estimated future cash receipts through the expected life of the financial asset or, when appropriate, a shorter period, to the net carrying amount of the financial asset.

#### Other financial liabilities

Other financial liabilities are recognised initially at fair value, net of transaction costs incurred, and measured subsequently at amortised cost using the effective interest method. The effective interest rate is the rate that discounts exactly, the estimated future cash payments through the expected life of the financial liability or, when appropriate, a shorter period, to the net carrying amount of the financial liability. They are included in current liabilities except for amounts payable more than 12 months after the Statement of Financial Position date, which are classified as long-term liabilities. Interest on financial liabilities carried at amortised cost is calculated using the effective interest method and charged to finance costs. Interest on financial liabilities taken out to finance property, plant and equipment or intangible assets is not capitalised as part of the cost of those assets.

**Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)****1.20 Financial instruments and financial liabilities (cont)****Impairment of financial assets**

At the Statement of Financial Position date, Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust assesses whether any financial assets, other than those held at 'fair value through income and expenditure' are impaired. Financial assets are impaired and impairment losses are recognised if, and only if, there is objective evidence of impairment as a result of one or more events which occurred after the initial recognition of the asset and which has an impact on the estimated future cash flows of the asset.

For financial assets carried at amortised cost, the amount of the impairment loss is measured as the difference between the asset's carrying amount and the present value of the revised future cash flows discounted at the asset's original effective interest rate. The loss is recognised in the income and expenditure account and the carrying amount of the asset is reduced through the use of a bad debt provision.

**1.21 Accounting standards that have been issued but have not yet been adopted****a) IASB standard and IFRIC interpretations**

Under paragraph 30 of IAS 8, entities need to disclose any new IFRSs that are issued but not yet effective and that are likely to impact the entity.

**b) Government Financial Reporting Manual (FReM) changes**

In preparing the DH GAM, the Department of Health and Social Care must take account of the requirements of the Government FReM issued by HM Treasury. In some cases, where there is a compelling reason, HM Treasury may grant permission not to adopt a change to the FReM in the DH GAM.

**c) Other changes**

From 2013/14 the exemption applicable to NHS FTs from consolidating NHS charitable funds that they control has been removed. The effect on Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is the need to consider whether charitable fund income, expenditure, assets, liabilities and reserves should be consolidated within the Trusts main accounts. Income and expenditure between the Trust and the charitable fund would be eliminated on consolidation. Further details are included in note 1.25 - Charitable Funds.

**IFRS 16 Leases** – application of liability measurement principles to PFI and other service concession arrangements. From 1 April 2023, the measurement principles of IFRS 16 will also be applied to the Trust's PFI liabilities where future payments are linked to (a price index representing the rate of inflation). The PFI liability will be remeasured when a change in the index causes a change in future repayments and that change has taken effect in the cash flow. Such remeasurements will be recognised as a financing cost. Under existing accounting practices, amounts relating to changes in the price index are expensed as incurred.

Initial application of these principles will be on 1 April 2023 using a modified retrospective approach with the cumulative impact taken to reserves. This is expected to result in an increased PFI liability on the statement of financial position. The effect of this has not yet been quantified.

**1.22 Accounting standards issued that have been adopted early by Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust**

No new accounting standards or revisions to existing standards have been adopted early in 2022/23

**1.23 Critical accounting judgements and key sources of estimation uncertainty**

In the application of the Trust's accounting policies, management is required to make judgements, estimates and assumptions about the carrying amounts of assets and liabilities that are not readily apparent from other sources. These estimates and associated assumptions are based on historical experience and other factors that are considered to be relevant. Actual results may differ from those estimates as the estimates and underlying assumptions are continually reviewed. Revisions to accounting estimates are recognised in the period in which the estimate is revised.

**1.24 Private patient income cap**

Previously, NHS Foundation Trusts were required to disclose private patient income where this exceeded the amount specified. This disclosure is no longer required.

**1.25 Charitable funds**

Under IAS 27 (revised) Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is required to consolidate any Charitable Funds that meet the definition of a subsidiary contained in the standard. HM Treasury has previously granted dispensation to NHS FT organisations in this respect, however this dispensation ended in 2013/14. Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust has therefore considered the need to consolidate Charitable Funds within the main Trust accounts and concluded, although the Trust continues to meet the criteria within the accounting standard, the value of the Charitable Fund is not material and will not therefore be consolidated within the Trusts main accounts.

IAS 27 (revised) also requires specific disclosures to be included in the accounts. The dispensation previously granted did not include the requirement for appropriate disclosure and consequently note 33 - Charitable funds, continues to be included in the Trusts accounts in compliance with these disclosure requirements.

## Notes to the accounts - 1. Accounting policies (continued)

### 1.26 Transfer of services

Where the Trust transfers a function to, or receives a function from another entity within the Whole of Government Accounts boundary this represents a “machinery of government change” regardless of the mechanism used to effect the combination, eg, statutory merger or purchase of the business.

The Trust will normally account for a machinery of government change as a transfer by absorption. This includes all transfers of functions involving other bodies within the Department of Health and Social care’s Resource Accounting Boundary and transfers of functions involving local government bodies.

### 1.27 Investment in associates

Associate entities are those over which the Trust has the power to exercise a significant influence. Associate entities are recognised in the Trust’s financial statements using the equity method of accounting. The investment is initially recognised at cost. It is increased or decreased subsequently to reflect the Trust’s share of the entity’s profit or loss or other gains and losses (eg revaluation gains on the entity’s property, plant and equipment) following acquisition. It is also reduced when any distribution of gainshare is received by the Trust.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is a 25% partner in the Collaborative Procurement Partnership LLP (CPP LLP), with 3 other NHS foundation trusts. The partnership was registered at Companies House on 18 January 2017 and began implementation on 8 November 2017, following a successful tender process to deliver services to the Department of Health and Social Care from 8 May 2018. For the year ended 31 March 2023 the CPP LLP is transacting based on a reimbursement of cost model and a gainshare on savings achieved.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts****2 Operating segments**

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust (LYPFT) provides mental health and learning disability services across the city of Leeds. Specialist services, eg, Forensics, Eating Disorders, CAHMS, Liaison and Perinatal, commissioned by NHS England are also provided by LYPFT in Leeds, York and North Yorkshire.

The majority of Trust income (by value) is on a block basis. The Trust contracted with the West Yorkshire ICB/CCGs for 57% of its income. The Trust also had contracts with NHS England, Health Education England and Local Authorities for the provision of clinical services and education training services.

Two operating segments are reported below. The operating segments are care services and hosted services. The hosted services segment includes the Commercial Procurement Collaborative (CPC), Research & Development, and the Northern School of Child & Adolescent Psychotherapy. The figures have been calculated using full absorption costing.

The reportable segments are those used by the Trust's Board and management (the 'Chief Operating Decision Maker' as defined in IFRS 8, Operating Segments) to run the business. Segment information is presented on the same basis as that used for internal reporting purposes. The surplus or deficit for each segment is used to inform the Board of Directors on performance and to assist in negotiations with commissioners on the cost and resources needed to maintain services at a level consistent with the need of the population.

Further detail of each directorate can be found in the Annual Report of the Trust.

	Care Services		Hosted Services		Total	
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000
<b>Income by segment</b>						
Income from activities	216,180	201,562			216,180	201,562
Other operating income	13,544	12,932	11,833	11,241	25,377	24,173
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>229,724</b>	<b>214,494</b>	<b>11,833</b>	<b>11,241</b>	<b>241,557</b>	<b>225,735</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURE</b>	<b>(227,313)</b>	<b>(205,571)</b>	<b>(11,214)</b>	<b>(10,963)</b>	<b>(238,527)</b>	<b>(216,534)</b>
<b>Operating surplus</b>	<b>2,411</b>	<b>8,923</b>	<b>619</b>	<b>278</b>	<b>3,030</b>	<b>9,201</b>
<b>Non Operating Income and Expenditure Total</b>	<b>(1,437)</b>	<b>(3,830)</b>	<b>(44)</b>		<b>(1,481)</b>	<b>(3,830)</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from continuing operations</b>	<b>974</b>	<b>5,093</b>	<b>575</b>	<b>278</b>	<b>1,549</b>	<b>5,371</b>

a) Income includes £210m (£199m in 2021/22) from NHS organisations (primarily £107m from the West Yorkshire ICB and £43m from NHS England).

b) Expenditure includes employee expenses £171,862k (£152,044k in 2021/22), premises £7,056k (£7,617k in 2021/22), depreciation and amortisation £6,561k (£4,553k in 2021/22) and establishment £3,029k (£2,036k 2021/22).

	Year ended 31 March 2021 £000	Year ended 31 March 2020 £000
<b>3 Revenue from patient care activities</b>		
Clinical Commissioning Groups, Integrated Care Boards and NHS England	184,942	181,891
Foundation Trusts	19,897	8,218
Local Authorities	128	101
NHS other	2,005	1,973
Non-NHS:		
Income for social care clients	9,027	9,293
Other	181	86
<b>Total revenue from patient care activities</b>	<b>216,180</b>	<b>201,562</b>

All income from patient care activities is classed as commissioner requested services (CRS).

## Notes to the accounts

	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
<b>4 Other operating revenue</b>		
Research and development	1,517	1,654
Education and training	6,156	5,663
Non-patient care services to other bodies	1,136	1,337
Reimbursement and Top Up Funding	71	370
Contributions to expenditure donated from DHSC bodies for COVID	342	253
Other income:		
Inter NHS Foundation Trust	664	554
Inter NHS Trust	382	333
Inter RAB	6,993	3,743
Inter Other WGA bodies	1,196	842
Other (outside WGA)	5,832	8,286
Income in respect of staff costs where accounted on gross basis	1,088	1,138
<b>Total Other Operating Revenue</b>	<b>25,377</b>	<b>24,173</b>
<b>5 Operating expenses</b>		
Purchase of healthcare from NHS and DHSC bodies	360	229
Purchase of healthcare from non-NHS and non-DHSC bodies	13,257	12,775
MH collaboratives (lead provider) - purchase of healthcare from NHS bodies	1,164	807
MH collaboratives (lead provider) - purchase of healthcare from non-NHS bodies	3,309	3,785
Purchase of social care	776	841
Staff and executive directors costs	171,862	152,044
Non-executive directors	234	213
Supplies and services – clinical excluding drugs costs	1,725	1,399
Supplies and services – clinical: utilisation of consumables for COVID response	342	253
Supplies and services - general	1,602	3,158
Drugs costs	2,141	1,850
Consultancy	115	348
Establishment	3,029	2,036
Premises - business rates	1,051	1,066
Premises - other	6,005	6,551
Transport - business travel	972	460
Transport - other	818	745
Depreciation	6,286	4,329
Amortisation	275	225
Impairments net of (reversals)	(59)	174
Increase/(decrease) in impairment of receivables	(342)	(6)
Provisions arising / released in year	4,036	468
Change in provisions discount rate	(226)	33
Audit services - statutory audit	118	86
Internal audit - non-staff	92	159
Clinical negligence - amounts payable to NHS Resolution	456	486
Legal fees	69	176
Insurance	173	169
Research and development	1,651	1,773
Education and training	1,413	1,200
Education and training funded from apprenticeship fund	405	380
Operating lease expenditure (net)		1,424
Lease expenditure - short term leases	152	
Lease expenditure - low value assets	60	
Early retirements	8	14
Redundancy costs	20	77
Charges to operating expenditure for PFI schemes	8,286	8,024
Car parking and security	302	187
Other losses and special payments	391	226
Other	6,199	8,370
<b>Total operating expenditure</b>	<b>238,527</b>	<b>216,534</b>

Details of provisions arising in year are included in note 25.

Details of the Directors' remuneration can be found in Section 2.2 of the annual report.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts - 5. Operating expenses (continued)****5.1 Auditors remuneration**

The Board of Governors appointed KPMG as external auditors of the Foundation Trust for 2022/23. The fee will be £98k for 2022/23 excluding value added tax. This was the fee for an audit in accordance with the issued by NHSi as updated in December 2014.

	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000
Financial Audit	98
<b>Total</b>	<b>98</b>

**6 Operating leases****6.1 As lessee**

The leases are for buildings, vehicles and other equipment. Building leases include non specialised properties for clinical purposes. Vehicle leases are for cars supplied to qualifying staff under a vehicle lease scheme. Equipment leases are mainly for photocopy equipment in the various Trust properties.

	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000
<b>Payments recognised as an expense</b>	
Minimum lease payments	271
Sub-lease payments	271
	<b>271</b>
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000
<b>Total future minimum lease payments</b>	
Not later than one year	100
Between one and five years	40
After 5 years	
<b>Total</b>	<b>140</b>

Statutory audit  
e Audit Code

Year ended  
31 March  
2022  
£000

72  
72

Expenses used for  
revenue. Other

Year ended  
31 March  
2022  
£000

1,424  
1,424

Year ended  
31 March  
2022  
£000

1,109  
2,948  
1,236  
5,293

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts****7 Employee costs and numbers**

7.1 Employee costs	Year Ended 31 March 2023			Year Ended 31 March 2022		
	Total	Permanently Employed	Other	Total	Permanently Employed	Other
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
Salaries and wages	126,552	112,927	13,625	111,987	100,210	11,777
Social security costs	12,053	12,053		10,734	10,734	
Employer contributions to NHS pension scheme	14,627	14,627		13,774	13,774	
Agency staff	11,776		11,776	9,261		9,261
<b>Employee benefits expense</b>	<b>165,008</b>	<b>139,607</b>	<b>25,401</b>	<b>145,756</b>	<b>124,718</b>	<b>21,038</b>

There were no employee benefits paid in the year ended 2022/23 (£nil in 2021/22)

**In addition to the above:**

Charged to capital		
Employer contributions to NHS pension scheme paid by NHSE	6,402	6,020
Apprentice Levy	573	538
Recharged income	(121)	(270)
<b>Total employee costs</b>	<b>171,862</b>	<b>152,044</b>

Full details of the Directors' remuneration can be found in section 2.2 of the Annual Report, of which a summarised version is given below.

The disclosures required under the Hutton report can also be found in section 2.2 of the Annual Report.

	Year Ended 31 March 2023	Year Ended 31 March 2022
<b>Directors' remuneration</b>	<b>£000</b>	<b>£000</b>
Aggregate emoluments to Executive Directors	836	812
Remuneration of Non-Executive Directors	233	214
Pension cost	98	95
Additional Pension cost covered by NHS E	43	42
	<b>1,210</b>	<b>1,163</b>

Remuneration of Non-Executives include MH Act Managers £76k (£71k in 2021/22).

7.2 Monthly average number of people employed (wte)	Year Ended 31 March 2023			Year Ended 31 March 2022		
	Total	Permanently Employed	Other	Total	Permanently Employed	Other
	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
Medical and dental	220	193	27	212	187	25
Administration and estates	762	715	47	730	682	48
Healthcare assistants and other support staff	966	665	301	918	647	271
Nursing, midwifery and health visiting staff	817	758	59	828	775	53
Scientific, therapeutic and technical staff	389	386	3	381	379	2
Social care staff	29	29		28	28	
<b>Total</b>	<b>3,183</b>	<b>2,746</b>	<b>437</b>	<b>3,097</b>	<b>2,698</b>	<b>399</b>

**8 Retirements due to ill-health**

During 2022/23 there were 3 (4 in 2021/22) early retirements from the Trust agreed on the grounds of ill-health. The estimated additional pension liability of this ill-health retirement will be £269k (£178k in 2021/22). The cost of this ill-health retirement will be borne by the NHS Business Services Authority - Pensions Division.

**9 Better Payment Practice Code**

	Year Ended 31 March 2023		Year Ended 31 March 2022	
	Number	£000	Number	£000
Total Non-NHS trade invoices paid in the year	22,103	76,989	19,840	73,262
Total Non-NHS trade invoices paid within target	20,236	72,049	18,603	69,809
Percentage of Non-NHS trade invoices paid within target	92%	94%	94%	95%
Total NHS trade invoices paid in the year	626	12,998	414	7,216
Total NHS trade invoices paid within target	547	11,580	370	6,646
Percentage of NHS trade invoices paid within target	87%	89%	89%	92%

The Better Payment Practice Code requires the Trust to aim to pay all undisputed invoices by the due date or within 30 days of receipt of goods or a valid invoice, whichever is later.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

## Notes to the accounts

## 10 Finance Income

	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Bank accounts	2,833	113
<b>Total</b>	<b>2,833</b>	<b>113</b>

This figure includes accrued interest of £450k (2021/22 £55k).

## 11 Other gains and losses

	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Gain on disposal of property, plant and equipment	2	17
Loss on disposal of property, plant and equipment	(15)	(16)
Loss on disposal of intangible assets		
<b>Total</b>	<b>(13)</b>	<b>1</b>

## 12 Finance costs

	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Interest on obligations under finance leases	45	
Interest on obligations under PFI contracts:		
- main finance cost	1,143	1,327
- contingent finance cost	3,084	2,616
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,272</b>	<b>3,943</b>

## 13 Intangible assets

	Computer software - purchased £000		Computer software - purchased £000
2022/23:		2021/22:	
Gross valuation at 1 April 2022	602	Gross valuation at 1 April 2021	943
Additions purchased	254	Additions purchased	167
Disposals other than by sale	(31)	Disposals other than by sale	(14)
Impairments	(10)	Impairments	(3)
Reclassifications		Reclassifications	
Revaluation/indexation		Revaluation/indexation	(491)
<b>Gross valuation at 31 March 2023</b>	<b>815</b>	<b>Gross valuation at 31 March 2022</b>	<b>602</b>
Accumulated amortisation at 1 April 2022	13	Accumulated amortisation at 1 April 2021	343
Disposals other than by sale	(31)	Disposals other than by sale	(14)
Revaluation	(8)	Revaluation	(561)
Impairments		Impairments	20
Charged during the year	275	Charged during the year	225
<b>Accumulated amortisation at 31 March 2023</b>	<b>249</b>	<b>Accumulated amortisation at 31 March 2022</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>Net book value</b>		<b>Net book value</b>	
Purchased	566	Purchased	589
<b>Total at 31 March 2023</b>	<b>566</b>	<b>Total at 31 March 2022</b>	<b>589</b>

Purchased computer software licences are capitalised as intangible fixed assets where expenditure of at least £5k is incurred. They are amortised over the shorter of the term of the licence and their useful economic lives, currently between 2 and 5 years depending on the software licence. The remaining economic life is assessed each year.

Quotations were sought in 2022/23 for the software licences and this led to an impairment charge to operating expenses of £0k (impairment charge of £20k in 2021/22).

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts****14. Property, plant and equipment**

	Land	Buildings excluding dwellings	Assets under construct and payments on account	Plant and machinery	Transport equipment	Information technology	Furniture & fittings	Total
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
<b>2022/23:</b>								
Cost or valuation at 1 April 2022	1,930	52,536	350	1,035	751	11,682	1,967	70,251
Initial application of IFRS16		4,960			323			5,283
Additions purchased			4,914		120	1,042	97	6,173
Additions leased		1,433			122			1,555
Additions donated								
Reclassifications		1,655	(1,655)					
Reclassified as held for sale								
Disposals		(62)		(11)	(58)			(131)
Revaluation/indexation (losses)/gains		(1,744)		79	6		184	(1,475)
Impairments		(101)	(408)					(509)
Reversal of Impairments								
<b>At 31 March 2023</b>	<b>1,930</b>	<b>58,677</b>	<b>3,201</b>	<b>1,103</b>	<b>1,264</b>	<b>12,724</b>	<b>2,248</b>	<b>81,147</b>
Accumulated depreciation at 1 April 2022		329		911	243	6,365	728	8,576
Initial application of IFRS16					114			114
Disposals		(48)		(11)	(53)			(112)
Reclassified as held for sale								
Revaluation/indexation (losses)/gains		(3,009)		72	2		80	(2,855)
Impairments		184						184
Reversal of Impairments		(660)						(660)
Charged during the year		4,550		43	196	1,335	162	6,286
<b>Accumulated depreciation at 31 March 2023</b>		<b>1,346</b>		<b>1,015</b>	<b>502</b>	<b>7,700</b>	<b>970</b>	<b>11,533</b>
<b>Net book value</b>								
<b>Total at 31 March 2023</b>	<b>1,930</b>	<b>57,331</b>	<b>3,201</b>	<b>88</b>	<b>762</b>	<b>5,024</b>	<b>1,278</b>	<b>69,614</b>
<b>Asset financing</b>								
Owned	1,930	44,525	3,201	88	548	5,024	1,278	56,594
PFI		7,418						7,418
Finance Lease		5,380			214			5,594
Donated		8						8
<b>Total at 31 March 2023</b>	<b>1,930</b>	<b>57,331</b>	<b>3,201</b>	<b>88</b>	<b>762</b>	<b>5,024</b>	<b>1,278</b>	<b>69,614</b>

The latest revaluation of land and buildings was carried out by the Valuation Office with an effective date of 31 March 2023.

Specialist land and buildings in operational use are valued at Depreciated Replacement Cost (DRC), using a Modern Equivalent Asset basis (MEA). The MEA basis includes consideration of modern building techniques, occupancy rates, service delivery output and alternative site as required.

Non specialist land and buildings in operational use are valued at open market value, assuming existing use.

The Foundation Trust's property, plant and equipment are held for service delivery, rather than for cash generating purposes. Consequently, in accordance with the DH GAM, the "value in use" is assumed to be at least equal to the cost of replacing the service potential provided by the asset unless there has been a reduction in service potential. When measuring impairments, the recoverable amount for operational properties is considered to be the value in use rather than the "fair value less costs to sell".

There are no restrictions imposed on the use of donated assets.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts - 14.1 Property, plant and equipment (continued)****14.1 Property, plant and equipment - prior year**

	Land	Buildings excluding dwellings	Assets under construct and payments on account	Plant and machinery	Transport equipment	Information technology	Furniture & fittings	Total
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
<b>2021/22:</b>								
Cost or valuation at 1 April 2021	1,850	31,138	15,873	993	521	9,811	1,111	61,297
Additions purchased			8,475	18	279	1,782	63	10,617
Additions donated								
Reclassifications		23,203	(23,935)	7		89	636	
Reclassified as held for sale								
Disposals		(118)			(139)		(19)	(276)
Revaluation/indexation (losses)/gains	53	(1,586)		17	90		176	(1,250)
Impairments		(101)	(63)					(164)
Reversal of Impairments	27							27
<b>At 31 March 2022</b>	<b>1,930</b>	<b>52,536</b>	<b>350</b>	<b>1,035</b>	<b>751</b>	<b>11,682</b>	<b>1,967</b>	<b>70,251</b>
Accumulated depreciation at 1 April 2021		292		855	273	5,134	584	7,138
Disposals		(118)			(111)		(5)	(234)
Reclassified as held for sale								
Revaluation/indexation (losses)/gains		(2,884)		15	29		65	(2,775)
Impairments		591						591
Reversal of Impairments		(473)						(473)
Charged during the year		2,921		41	52	1,231	84	4,329
<b>Accumulated depreciation at 31 March 2022</b>		<b>329</b>		<b>911</b>	<b>243</b>	<b>6,365</b>	<b>728</b>	<b>8,576</b>
<b>Net book value</b>								
<b>Total at 31 March 2022</b>	<b>1,930</b>	<b>52,207</b>	<b>350</b>	<b>124</b>	<b>508</b>	<b>5,317</b>	<b>1,239</b>	<b>61,297</b>
<b>Asset financing</b>								
Owned	1,930	43,349	350	124	508	5,317	1,239	52,817
PFI		8,848						8,848
Donated		10						10
<b>Total at 31 March 2022</b>	<b>1,930</b>	<b>52,207</b>	<b>350</b>	<b>124</b>	<b>508</b>	<b>5,317</b>	<b>1,239</b>	<b>61,675</b>

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts - 14. Property, plant and equipment (continued)****14.2 Classification of impairments for Parliamentary budgeting purposes**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Loss or damage from normal operations		
Abandonment of assets in course of construction	417	63
Over specification of assets		
Changes in Market Place	184	591
Reversals of impairments	(660)	(500)
<b>At 31 March</b>	<b>(59)</b>	<b>154</b>

**15 Capital commitments**

Contracted capital commitments at 31 March not otherwise included in these accounts:

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Property, plant and equipment	1,712	136
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,712</b>	<b>136</b>

This includes the refurbishment of Main House at St Mary's House £1,501k (£0k 2021/22).

**16 Inventories**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Energy, consumables and work in progress	39	47
<b>Total</b>	<b>39</b>	<b>47</b>
Of which held at net realisable value:	39	47

**16.1 Inventories recognised in expenses**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Inventories recognised as an expense in the year	47	20
<b>Total</b>	<b>47</b>	<b>20</b>

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts****17 Trade and other receivables**

	<b>Current</b>		<b>Non-current</b>	
	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Trade Receivables				
Contract receivables	<b>2,356</b>	2,967		
Accrued Income	<b>7,973</b>	2,129		
Allowance for impaired contract receivables	<b>(432)</b>	(774)		
Prepayments	<b>1,314</b>	1,410	<b>6,529</b>	5,771
Interest Receivable	<b>450</b>	55		
PDC Receivable	<b>401</b>	84		
VAT	<b>1,150</b>	714		
Other receivables	<b>8</b>	354	<b>268</b>	415
<b>Total</b>	<b><u>13,220</u></b>	<u>6,939</u>	<b><u>6,797</u></b>	<u>6,186</u>

The majority of trade is with Integrated Commissioning Boards (ICBs), as commissioners for NHS patient care services. As ICBs are funded by Government to buy NHS patient care services, no credit scoring of them is considered necessary.

Credit scoring is not applied to other receivables

**17.1 Receivables past their due date but not impaired**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
By up to three months	<b>508</b>	1,734
By three to six months	<b>41</b>	3
Over six months	<b>18</b>	(7)
<b>Total</b>	<b><u>567</u></b>	<u>1,730</u>

The Trust does not consider the above debtors, past their due date, to be impaired, based on previous trends and experience.

**17.2 Allowances for credit losses**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
<b>Balance at 1 April</b>	<b>774</b>	780
Increase/(decrease) in receivables impaired	<b>(342)</b>	(6)
<b>Balance at 31 March</b>	<b><u>432</u></b>	<u>774</u>

The provision for impairment of receivables for the year ended 31 March 2023 has decreased after taking all factors into consideration regarding the potential for recovery.

**18 Cash and cash equivalents**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Balance at 1 April	<b>120,754</b>	111,695
Net change in year	<b>1,620</b>	9,059
<b>Balance at 31 March</b>	<b><u>122,374</u></b>	<u>120,754</u>
<b>Made up of</b>		
Cash with Government Banking Service	<b>122,262</b>	120,563
Commercial banks and cash in hand	<b>112</b>	191
<b>Cash and cash equivalents as in statement of financial position</b>	<b><u>122,374</u></b>	<u>120,754</u>
<b>Cash and cash equivalents as in statement of cash flows</b>	<b><u>122,374</u></b>	<u>120,754</u>

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts****19 Non-current assets held for sale**

At 31 March 2023 there are no assets held for sale (Nil in 2021/22).

**20 Trade and other payables**

	<b>Current</b>	
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Trade payables	13,601	11,202
Amounts due to other related parties		
Non NHS trade payables - capital	3,916	2,361
Accruals	24,908	21,295
Other	778	550
<b>Total</b>	<b>43,203</b>	<b>35,408</b>

**21 Borrowings**

	<b>Current</b>		<b>Non-current</b>	
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
PFI liabilities	2,592	2,392	10,306	12,897
Finance Leases	878		4,466	
<b>Total</b>	<b>3,470</b>	<b>2,392</b>	<b>14,772</b>	<b>12,897</b>

**22 Other liabilities**

	<b>Current</b>	
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Deferred Income	7,758	8,970
<b>Total</b>	<b>7,758</b>	<b>8,970</b>

**23 Finance lease obligations**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>
Undiscounted future lease payments payable in:	
- not later than one year;	1,041
- later than one year and not later than five years;	2,419
- later than five years.	2,767
Total gross future lease payments	6,227
Finance charges allocated to future periods	(883)
Net finance lease liabilities at 31 March 2023	<b>5,344</b>

**23.1 Reconciliation of the carrying value of lease liabilities**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>
Carrying value at 31 March 2022	
IFRS 16 implementation	4,847
Lease additions / remeasurements	1,555
Interest charge arising in year	45
Lease payments	(1,103)
Carrying value at 31 March 2023	<b>5,344</b>

Due to the implementation of IFRS 16 in 2022-23, there are no prior year comparisons.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts****24 Private Finance Initiative (PFI) contracts****PFI schemes on-Statement of Financial Position**

The PFI contract is for the provision of seven mental health units, providing a comprehensive range of mental health services. The estimated capital value of the PFI scheme is £43,778k. The first unit opened in December 2001 and the last unit opened in February 2003. The contract end date is July 2028. The Trust has the right to purchase the units at market value at the end of the contract.

More detail is provided in the PFI accounting policy in note 1.7

**Minimum amounts payable under the contract:**

Asset financing component	Gross Payments		Present value of payments	
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Not later than one year	6,619	6,151	6,372	5,922
Later than one year, not later than five years	22,065	24,605	18,264	19,913
Later than five years		2,050		1,419
Sub total	<u>28,684</u>	<u>32,806</u>	<u>24,636</u>	<u>27,254</u>
Less: finance cost attributable to future periods	(15,787)	(17,517)	(11,739)	(11,965)
<b>Total</b>	<u>12,897</u>	<u>15,289</u>	<u>12,897</u>	<u>15,289</u>

**Services component**

Services component	Gross Payments	
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Not later than one year	7,441	6,914
Later than one year, not later than five years	24,803	27,658
Later than five years		2,305
<b>Total</b>	<u>32,244</u>	<u>36,877</u>

The future services amounts due as at 31 March 2023 reflect an adjustment for the RPI indexation of the unitary payment applied during 2022/23.

The amount charged to operating expenses during the year in respect of services was £7,028k (2021/22 £6,909k).

**24.1 Analysis of amounts payable to service concession operator**

Unitary payment	Gross Payments	
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Unitary payment	15,663	14,553
Consisting of:		
- Interest charge	1,143	1,327
- Repayment of finance lease liability	2,392	2,208
- Service element and other charges to operating expenses	7,473	7,271
- Capital lifecycle maintenance		
- Revenue lifecycle maintenance	813	753
- Contingent rent	3,084	2,616
- Addition to lifecycle prepayment	758	378
<b>Total</b>	<u>15,663</u>	<u>14,553</u>

The addition to lifecycle prepayment relates to a rent free period at the end of the contract £758k (£378k 2021/22). Service element and other charges to operating expenses includes the operating lease payments for the land element of the properties £445k (£433k 2021/22).

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

## Notes to the accounts

## 25 Provisions

	Current		Non-current		
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000	
	Pensions relating to other staff	141	145	1,077	
Legal claims	175	71			
Redundancy	2,182	2,552			
Other	1,961	1,500	6,929	3,994	
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,459</b>	<b>4,268</b>	<b>8,006</b>	<b>5,363</b>	
	<b>Pensions relating to other staff</b>	<b>Legal claims</b>	<b>Redundancy</b>	<b>Other</b>	<b>Total</b>
	<b>£000</b>	<b>£000</b>	<b>£000</b>	<b>£000</b>	<b>£000</b>
At 1 April 2021	1,611	79	2,668	4,995	9,353
Arising during the year	48	43	355	4,230	4,676
Change in discount rate	33				33
Used during the year	(147)	(37)	(140)	(28)	(352)
Reversed unused	(16)	(14)	(331)	(3,703)	(4,064)
Unwinding of discount	(15)				(15)
At 31 March 2022	1,514	71	2,552	5,494	9,631
At 1 April 2022	1,514	71	2,552	5,494	9,631
Arising during the year	158	166	347	4,476	5,147
Change in discount rate	(226)				(226)
Used during the year	(143)	(48)		(626)	(817)
Reversed unused	(65)	(14)	(717)	(454)	(1,250)
Unwinding of discount	(20)				(20)
<b>At 31 March 2023</b>	<b>1,218</b>	<b>175</b>	<b>2,182</b>	<b>8,890</b>	<b>12,465</b>
<b>Expected timing of cash flows:</b>					
Between 1 April 2023 and 31 March 2024	141	175	2,182	1,961	4,459
Between 1 April 2024 and 31 March 2028	565			5,666	6,231
Thereafter	512			1,263	1,775
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>1,218</b>	<b>175</b>	<b>2,182</b>	<b>8,890</b>	<b>12,465</b>

The pensions provision is in respect of employees who have taken early retirement through injury or prior to 1995. These provisions are calculated using current year payments and GAD tables as issued by the Office for National Statistics. The GAD tables provide an estimate of remaining lives, which the provision is based on. Payments made against the pensions provisions are quarterly to the NHS Business Services Authority Pensions Division. Due to the nature of the other provisions, there is no certainty regarding the timing of payments.

The legal claims provision is in respect of excess payments to NHS Resolution for employers' and public liability claims. NHS Resolution provides estimates of the likely outcome of the case and damages/costs to be paid. The provision is calculated based on these estimates. It also includes legal costs for an employee tribunal £120k (nil 2021/22).

Other provisions comprise the commitment placed on the Trust in ensuring it meets its obligations in respect of dilapidation costs £563k (£768k 2021/22), IT software contracted out services vat £321k (£381k 2021/22), equal pay claimed £24k (£0 2021/22), Pension Annual Allowance (as per national guidance) £276k (£415k 2021/22), leases £0k (£92k 2021/22) and in relation to two of the Trust's PFI assets £7,705k (£3,837k 2021/22).

The unwinding of discount on the provisions appears as a finance cost on the face of the Statement of Comprehensive Income.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust has no expected reimbursements for any class of provision made.

£12,785k is included in the provisions of the NHS Resolution at 31 March 2023 in respect of the clinical negligence liabilities of the Trust (31 March 2022 £17,822k).

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts****26 Contingent liabilities**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Other	<u>27</u>	<u>38</u>
<b>Total</b>	<b><u>27</u></b>	<b><u>38</u></b>

Contingent liabilities represent excess payments not provided for on legal cases being dealt with by NHS Resolution, on the Trust's behalf, (primarily in respect of employer's liability - £27k in 2023/23 and £38k in 2021/22). Due to the nature of the amounts and timing of the cash flows it would be impractical to estimate the value and timings of the amounts and cash flows.

**27 Financial Instruments**

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's financial assets are classified either as "loans and receivables" financial assets. All the Trust's financial liabilities are classified as "other liabilities".

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust undertakes active financial risk management to manage its exposure to risk, particularly credit risk and treasury risk. Similar to general risk management, financial risk management requires identifying its sources, measuring it and implementing plans to address them.

**27.1 Financial assets - carrying amount**

	<b>Loans and receivables £000</b>
Receivables	4,731
Cash at bank and in hand	<u>120,754</u>
<b>Total at 31 March 2022</b>	<b><u>125,485</u></b>
Receivables	10,617
Cash at bank and in hand	<u>122,374</u>
<b>Total at 31 March 2023</b>	<b><u>132,991</u></b>
<b>Ageing of over due receivables included in Financial Assets</b>	
Receivables overdue by:	
1-30 days	78
31-60 days	
61-90 days	15
91-180 days	36
Greater than 180 days	<u>13</u>
	<b><u>142</u></b>

**27.2 Financial liabilities - carrying amount**

	<b>£000</b>
Embedded derivatives	
Payables	35,408
PFI and finance lease obligations	15,289
Provisions under contract	<u>9,250</u>
<b>Total at 31 March 2022</b>	<b><u>59,947</u></b>
Embedded derivatives	
Payables	<b>43,203</b>
PFI and finance lease obligations	<b>18,242</b>
Provisions under contract	<u>12,143</u>
<b>Total at 31 March 2023</b>	<b><u>73,588</u></b>

**27.3 Fair values of loans and receivables and other financial liabilities**

The fair value of current loans and receivables are considered to be equal to their carrying amounts. There are no non-current loans and receivables.

The fair values of current financial liabilities are considered to be equal to their carrying amounts.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts - 27. Financial instruments (continued)****27.4 Financial risk management**

IFRS 7 requires disclosure of the role that financial instruments have had during the year in creating or changing the risks a body faces in undertaking its activities. Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's activities are incurred primarily under annual service agreements with local Clinical Commissioning Groups, which are financed from resources voted annually by Parliament. Consequently the Trust's financial risks are relatively small in comparison with commercial entities. The Trust does not use financial instruments to alter or hedge its risk and therefore their importance to the Trust's finances are similarly relatively low.

**Credit risk**

This is the risk that other parties may not pay amounts that are due from them to Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust. The majority of the Trust's income comes from contracts with other public sector bodies, however, and therefore the Trust has low exposure to credit risk. The maximum exposures as at 31 March 2023 are in receivables from customers, as disclosed in the Trade and other receivables note.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's treasury management operations are carried out by the finance department, within parameters defined formally within the Trust's Standing Financial Instructions and policies agreed by the Board of Directors. The Trust mitigates the risks surrounding treasury management by investing in low risk banks/government backed investors. Trust treasury activity is subject to review by the Trust's internal auditors.

**Liquidity risk**

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's net operating costs are incurred primarily under annual service agreements with local Clinical Commissioning Groups, which are financed from resources voted annually by Parliament. Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust also largely finances its capital expenditure from funds generated through operating surpluses. Consequently, the Trust is not considered to be exposed to significant liquidity risks (the inability of paying financial liabilities).

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's main long term liability is its PFI obligation, with the contract ending in 2028. Further information on the commitments under this contract are provided in note 24.

**Market risk**

Market risk comprises three elements: foreign currency risk, interest rate risk and price risk.

**Foreign currency risk**

This is the risk that Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's income and expenditure could be affected materially by foreign exchange gains and losses on foreign currency transactions. However the Trust has no foreign currency income and negligible foreign currency expenditure. Consequently, exposure to currency risk is not significant.

**Interest rate risk**

This is the risk that Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust's income and expenditure could be materially affected by changes in interest rates on financial liabilities, e.g. borrowing and financial assets. However, a high percentage of the Trust's financial assets and a high percentage of its financial liabilities carry nil or fixed rates of interest. Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is not, therefore, exposed to significant interest-rate risk.

**Price risk**

As explained in note 24, Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trusts' annual unitary payment under its PFI scheme is subject to annual indexation in line with the RPIX. The Trust is therefore exposed to pricing risk in this regard. The annual adjustments are reflected in finance costs (contingent rent), operating expenses and property, plant and equipment additions respectively.

For 2022/23 the percentage increase in the unitary payment was 7.61%, equalling a monetary increase of £844k (1.50%, £30k in 2021/22).

The table below shows a sensitivity analysis of the impact on cash payments and on the surplus/deficit for the year if the uplift had been between 3.7% and 5.5%.

	Actual uplift at 7.61%	Uplift at 3.7%	Uplift at 5.5%
	£000	£000	£000
<b>2022/23 Uplift in unitary payment</b>			
Recognised in finance costs	284	43	154
Recognised in operating expenses	560	272	404
Recognised in surplus/deficit	<u>844</u>	<u>315</u>	<u>558</u>
	844	315	558
<b>Net impact of sensitivities on surplus/(deficit)</b>		<b>529</b>	<b>286</b>
	Actual uplift at 1.5%	Uplift at 3.7%	Uplift at 5.5%
	£000	£000	£000
<b>2021/22 Uplift in unitary payment</b>			
Recognised in finance costs	(79)	54	163
Recognised in operating expenses	109	268	399
Recognised in surplus/deficit	<u>30</u>	<u>322</u>	<u>562</u>
	30	322	562
<b>Net impact of sensitivities on surplus/(deficit)</b>		<b>(292)</b>	<b>(532)</b>

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

## Notes to the accounts

### 28 Related party transactions

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust is a public benefit corporation, which was established by the granting of authorisation by the independent Regulator for NHS Foundation Trusts, NHS Improvement.

Government Departments and their agencies are considered by HM Treasury as being related parties. During the year the Trust has had a significant number of material transactions with other NHS Bodies. In addition, the Trust has had a significant number of material transactions in the ordinary course of its business with other Government Departments and other central and local Government bodies.

During the year 2022/23, Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust had significant transactions with Leeds University, where 2 Non Executive Director of the Trust's Board holds a position of employment with the university.

#### 28.1 Related party transactions - members of the Board of Directors

During the year Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust had the following material transactions with entities, which are considered related parties to members of the Board of Directors of the Trust:

	Payments to Related Parties	Receipts from Related Parties	Amounts owed to Related Parties	Amounts due from Related Parties
	£000	£000	£000	£000
University of Leeds (2022/23)	413	99	1	12
University of Leeds (2021/22)	415	89	3	7

In 2022/23, the Trust had £3k of related party transactions with its charitable fund (2021/22 £6k).

#### 28.2 Related party transactions - commitments (year ending 31/3/2024)

	Income £000
West Yorkshire ICB	£ 143,346
NHS England	£ 28,900
	<b>£ 172,246</b>

These commitments are material transactions relating to NHS bodies. The figures are draft and relate to block contract values.

The Trust has no expenditure commitments with related parties for the year ending 31 March 2024.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts - 28. Related party transactions (continued)****28.3 Related party transactions - UK Government ultimate parent**

	Income		Expenditure	
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Department of Health and Social Care	928	1,304	4	
Other DHSC Group bodies	216,672	199,007	12,775	10,076
Other	1,692	1,310	34,417	33,931
<b>Total</b>	<b>219,292</b>	<b>201,621</b>	<b>47,196</b>	<b>44,007</b>

	Receivables		Payables	
	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000	Year ended 31 March 2023 £000	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Department of Health and Social Care	178	254		
Other DHSC Group bodies	7,570	2,243	2,990	4,862
Other	1,150	714		2,702
<b>Total</b>	<b>8,898</b>	<b>3,211</b>	<b>2,990</b>	<b>7,564</b>

29	Intra-Government and other balances	Current	Non-current	Current	Non-current
		receivables £000	receivables £000	payables £000	payables £000
	Balances with other Central Government bodies	1,150			
	Balances with Local Authorities				
	Balances with NHS bodies	7,748		2,990	
	<b>Intra Government balances</b>	<b>8,898</b>		<b>2,990</b>	
	Balances with bodies external to Government	4,322	6,797	40,213	
	<b>At 31 March 2023</b>	<b>13,220</b>	<b>6,797</b>	<b>43,203</b>	
	Balances with other Central Government bodies	714			
	Balances with Local Authorities			2,702	
	Balances with NHS bodies	2,497		4,862	
	<b>Intra Government balances</b>	<b>3,211</b>		<b>7,564</b>	
	Balances with bodies external to Government	3,728	6,186	27,844	
	<b>At 31 March 2022</b>	<b>6,939</b>	<b>6,186</b>	<b>35,408</b>	

**30 Third party assets**

The Trust held £362k cash and cash equivalents at 31 March 2023 (£343k 2021/22), which relates to monies held on behalf of service users.

**31 Losses and special payments**

There were 4 cases of losses totalling £2k (2 in 2021/22 totalling £0k) and 18 special payments totalling £427k (33 in 2020/21 totalling £226k) during the year. These amounts are reported on an accruals basis, excluding provisions for future losses.

	Number	Value £000
<b>Losses</b>		
Cash - other	3 (2)	0 (0)
Bad debts - other	1 (0)	2 (0)
<b>Total</b>	<b>4 (2)</b>	<b>2 (0)</b>
<b>Special payments</b>		
Ex-gratia - loss of personal effects	12 (25)	10 (9)
Ex-gratia - personal injury with advice	4 (7)	38 (37)
Ex-gratia - other employment payments	2 (1)	379 (180)
<b>Total</b>	<b>18 (33)</b>	<b>427 (226)</b>

Figures in brackets relate to 2021/22.

Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust

**Notes to the accounts****32 Events after the reporting period**

There were no events after the reporting period that had an impact on the Trust's 2022/23 accounts (2021/22: none).

**33 Charitable Fund**

	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>	Year ended 31 March 2022 £000
Income	3	73
Expenditure	<u>(113)</u>	<u>(14)</u>
<b>Net movement in funds</b>	<b><u>(110)</u></b>	<b><u>59</u></b>
Current assets	168	216
Current liabilities	<u>(40)</u>	<u>(6)</u>
<b>Total Charitable Funds</b>	<b><u>128</u></b>	<b><u>210</u></b>

The Charitable fund is not consolidated within these accounts but is disclosed in line with IAS 27 (revised).

**34 Commitments in respect of operating leases at 31 March 2022 (IAS 17 basis)**

This note discloses costs incurred in 2021/22 and commitments as at 31 March 2022 for leases the Trust previously determined to be operating leases under IAS 17.

	<b>2021/22 £000</b>
Operating lease expense	£000
Minimum lease payments	
Less sublease payments received	1,424
<b>Total</b>	<b><u>1,424</u></b>
	<b>Year ended 31 March 2023 £000</b>
Future minimum lease payments due:	£000
- not later than one year;	1,109
- later than one year and not later than five years;	2,948
- later than five years.	<u>1,236</u>
Total	<b><u>5,293</u></b>
Future minimum sublease payments to be received	-

**34.1 Note 19.8 Initial application of IFRS 16 on 1 April 2022**

IFRS 16 as adapted and interpreted for the public sector by HM Treasury has been applied to leases in these financial statements with an initial application date of 1 April 2022.

The standard has been applied using a modified retrospective approach without the restatement of comparatives. Practical expedients applied by the Trust on initial application are detailed in the leases accounting policy in note 1.17.

Lease liabilities created for existing operating leases on 1 April 2022 were discounted using the weighted average incremental borrowing rate determined by HM Treasury as 0.95%.

Reconciliation of operating lease commitments as at 31 March 2022 to lease liabilities under IFRS 16 as at 1 April 2022

	<b>1 April 2022 £000</b>
Operating lease commitments under IAS 17 at 31 March 2022	5,293
Impact of discounting at the incremental borrowing rate	(346)
IAS 17 operating lease commitment discounted at incremental borrowing rate	4,947
Less:	
Commitments for short term leases	(172)
Commitments for leases of low value assets	(64)
Other adjustments:	
Public sector leases without full documentation previously excluded from operating lease commitments	105
Other adjustments	31
Total lease liabilities under IFRS 16 as at 1 April 2022	<b><u>4,847</u></b>



## **CONTACT INFORMATION**

### **Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust**

Trust Headquarters  
St Mary's House  
St Mary's Road  
Potternewton  
Leeds  
LS7 3JX

Tel: 0113 85 55000

Web: [www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk](http://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk)

### **Chief Executive**

If you have a comment for our Chief Executive, please contact:

Dr Sara Munro

Tel: 0113 85 55913

Email: [denise.campbell6@nhs.net](mailto:denise.campbell6@nhs.net)

### **Patient Advice and Liaison Services (PALS)**

If you need any help or advice about our services, please contact:

PALS Team

Tel: 0800 0525 790 (Freephone)

Email: [pals.lypft@nhs.net](mailto:pals.lypft@nhs.net)

### **Membership**

If you are interested in becoming a member of Leeds and York Partnership NHS Foundation Trust, please contact:  
The Membership Office

Tel: 0113 85 55900

Email: [ftmembership.lypft@nhs.net](mailto:ftmembership.lypft@nhs.net)

Web: [www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk/membership](http://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk/membership)

### **Communications**

If you have a media enquiry, require further information about our Trust or would like more copies of this report please contact:

The Communications Team

Tel: 0113 85 55989

Email: [communications.lypft@nhs.net](mailto:communications.lypft@nhs.net)

### **Members of the Board of Directors and Council of Governors**

Can be contacted by email at the addresses shown on our website at:

[www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk](http://www.leedsandyorkpft.nhs.uk)





